

















# **SPEECHES**

**delivered by**

**His Excellency the Right Hon'ble  
Lawrence John Lumley Dundas,  
Earl of Ronaldshay, G.C.I.E.,**

**GOVERNOR OF BENGAL,**

**during**

**1918-19.**



# INDEX TO SPEECHES.

	1918.	PAGE.
1. Speech at the Sir Chunder Madhab Ghosh Memorial Meeting ...	3rd April ...	1--4
2. Speech at the Legislative Council ...	4th .. ...	5--15
3. Speech at the Recruiting Meeting ...	5th .. ...	16--23
4. Speech at the Calcutta Orphanage ...	8th .. ...	24--27
5. Speech at the opening of the Tata Industrial Bank, Calcutta Branch ...	15th .. ...	28--31
6. Speech at the War Conference at Government House, Calcutta ...	2nd May ...	32--43
7. Speech at the War Loan Meeting in Calcutta ...	3rd June ...	44--49
8. Speech at the Legislative Council ...	3rd July ...	50--58
9. Address at the Provincial Agricultural Association Meeting ...	4th .. ...	59--63
10. Speech at the Legislative Council ...	4th .. ...	64--66
11. Address presented by the Commissioners of the Khulna Municipality ...	8th .. ...	67--69
12. Address presented by the Members of the District Board, Khulna ...	8th .. ...	70--72
13. Address presented by the Khulna People's Association ...	8th .. ...	73--77
14. Address presented by the Khulna District Muhamminadan Association... ..	8th .. ...	78, 79
15. Reply to the Addresses presented at Khulna ...	8th .. ...	80--89
16. Address presented by the Municipal Commissioners, Barisal ...	11th .. ...	90--92
17. Address presented by the District Board of Bakarganj .. ...	11th .. ...	93--95
18. Address presented by the Members of the 'Anjuman Hemayet-i-Islam, Barisal ...	11th .. ...	96, 97
19. Reply to the Addresses presented at Barisal ...	11th .. ...	98--105

20.	Speech at the Panchayats' Conference, Dacca ... ..	29th July	... 106—109
21.	Address presented by the District Board of Noakhali ... ..	6th Aug.	... 110—113
22.	Address presented by the Noakhali Muni- cipality ... ..	6th „	... 114—116
23.	Address presented by the Islamia Associa- tion, Noakhali ... ..	6th „	... 117—120
24.	Address presented by the Suhrid Sammi- lani, Noakhali ... ..	6th „	... 121—127.
25.	Reply to the Addresses presented at Noakhali ... ..	6th „	... 128—136
26.	Address presented by the Comilla Muni- cipality ... ..	7th „	... 137—139
27.	Address presented by the District Board of Tippera ... ..	7th „	... 140—142
28.	Address presented by the Tippera People's Association ... ..	7th „	... 143—146
29.	Address presented by the Anjuman-i- Islamia, Comilla ... ..	7th „	... 147—149
30.	Reply to the Addresses presented at Comilla ... ..	7th „	... 150—157
31.	Address presented by the Mymensingh Municipality ... ..	9th „	... 158—160
32.	Address presented by the District Board of Mymensingh ... ..	9th „	... 161—164
33.	Address presented by the Mymensingh People's Association ... ..	9th „	... 165—168
34.	Address presented by the Members of the Anjuman-i-Islamia of Mymensingh ...	9th „	... 169—172
35.	Reply to the Addresses presented at Mymensingh ... ..	9th „	... 173—187
36.	Addresses to the Recipients of Badges and Sanads at the Durbar at Dacca ...	21st „	... 188—191
37.	Speech at the Police Parade, Dacca ...	22nd „	... 192—194
38.	Address to the Recipients of Medals and Rewards at the Police Parade, Dacca ...	22nd „	... 195, 196

39.	Joint Address presented by the Commissioners of the Pabna Municipality and the Members of the District Board, Pabna	...	...	29th Aug.	...	197—203
40.	Address presented by the Members of the Anjuman-i-Islamia of Pabna	...	...	29th "	...	204—207
41.	Reply to the Addresses presented at Pabna	...	...	29th "	...	208—217
42.	Address to the Recipients of Sanads at the Garden Party at Pabna	...	...	29th "	...	218, 219
43.	Speech at the Meeting of the War Loan Committee	...	...	4th Sept.	...	220—231
44.	Reply to a Deputation from the British Indian Association on the subject of the high price of Cotton Goods	...	...	5th "	...	232—236
45.	Speech at a Conference of Muhammadans held at Government House, Calcutta	...	...	9th "	...	237—243
46.	Speech at the opening of the Conference of Commissioners of Divisions and Heads of Departments held at Darjeeling.	...	...	4th Oct.	...	244—252
47.	Speech at the opening of the Kalimpong Home Industries Sale at St. Andrew's Church, Calcutta	...	...	11th Nov.	...	253—256
48.	Speech at the Legislative Council Meeting (Reform Scheme)	...	...	14th "	...	257—259
49.	Speech on "The effect of the War in developing Industries in Bengal"	...	...	15th "	...	260—275
50.	Speech at the unveiling of Sir Leonard Rogers' Bust at the School of Tropical Medicine	...	...	18th "	...	276—280
51.	Speech at the Legislative Council Meeting (Supersession of the Hooghly-Chinsurah and Burdwan Municipalities)	...	...	27th "	...	281—295
52.	Address to the Recipients of Titles at the Durbar held at Government House, Calcutta	...	...	27th "	...	296—302
53.	Speech at the State Dinner at Government House, Calcutta	...	...	27th "	...	303, 304



	1918.	PAGE.
54. Letter, dated 21st September 1918, to the Hon'ble Mr. C. J. Stevenson-Moore, C.V.O., I.C.S., regarding Hook-worm ... ..	...	305—311
55. Speech of the opening of the Special Meeting of the Sanitary Board (Hook-worm) ... ..	28th Nov. ...	312—319
56. Address at the Parade in Celebration of the Cessation of Hostilities ... ..	29th .. ...	320, 321,
57. Address presented by the Municipal Commissioners of the Town of Bankura ... ..	3rd Dec. ...	322, 323
58. Address presented by the District Board of Bankura ... ..	3rd .. ...	324—326
59. Reply to Bankura Municipal and District Board Addresses ... ..	3rd .. ...	329—333
60. Speech at the laying of the Foundation-stone of the Ronaldshay Hostel at the Wesleyan College, Bankura ... ..	3rd .. ...	334—336
61. Address presented by the Vishnupur Municipality ... ..	4th .. ...	337, 338
62. Reply to the Vishnupur Address ... ..	4th .. ...	339—341
63. Address presented by the Municipal Corporation of the Town of Midnapore ... ..	5th .. ...	342—346
64. Address presented by the District Board of Midnapore ... ..	5th .. ...	347—353
65. Reply to the Midnapore Address ... ..	5th .. ...	354—359
66. Speech at the Centenary Celebration of the Serampore College ... ..	7th .. ...	360—365
67. Speech at the Meeting of the Mission to the Lepers. (Her Excellency Lady Chelmsford was present) ... ..	12th .. ...	366—368
68. Speech at the Senate Meeting (Death of Sir Gooroo Dass Banarji) ... ..	30th .. ...	369, 370
1919.		
69. Speech at the Keshub Chandra Sen Anniversary ... ..	8th Jan. ...	371—379
70. Speech at the Police Parade ... ..	10th .. ...	380, 381
71. Speech at the Legislative Council Meeting (Death of the Hon'ble Mr. E. B. Eden) ... ..	21st .. ...	382

	1919.	PAGE.
72. Speech at the Legislative Council Meeting (The Right Hon'ble Sir S. P. Sinha's appointment) ... ..	21st Jan.	... 383, 384
73. Speech at the All-India Sub-Assistant Surgeons' Conference at the Campbell Medical School ... ..	23rd "	... 385—389
74. Speech on the occasion of Prize Distribu- tion in the United Free Church of Scotland Mission Girls' Schools ...	24th "	... 390—393
75. Address to Mr. T. Emerson, C.I.E. ...	27th "	... 394
76. Speech at the Provincial Co-operative Conference ... ..	15th Feb.	... 395—402
77. Speech at the Eastern Bengal Saraswat Samaj Convocation ... ..	24th "	... 403—407
78. Speech at the Prize Distribution of the Dacca College ... ..	26th "	... 408—412
79. Opening of the Social Service Exhibition at Dacca ... ..	27th "	... 413—416
80. Speech at the Prize-giving of the Sibpur College ... ..	3rd March	... 417—421
81. Speech at the Annual Meeting of the Kalimpong Home, Calcutta Committee	3rd "	... 422—424
82. Speech at the Prize Distribution of the Calcutta Madrasah ... ..	7th "	... 425—430
83. Speech at the Lord Bishop Memorial Meeting held at the Royal Exchange ...	10th "	... 431, 432
84. Speech at the Legislative Council Meeting. (Death of Sir Andrew Fraser) ...	13th "	... 433, 434
85. Speech at the General Committee Meeting of the Lady Carmichael's Bengal Women's War Fund ... ..	17th "	... 435—438



## **HIS EXCELLENCY'S SPEECHES FOR THE YEAR 1918-19.**

### ***His Excellency's Speech at the Sir Chunder Madhab Ghosh Memorial Meeting, on 3rd April 1918.***

GENTLEMEN,

We have come together this evening to do honour to the memory of a great Bengalee, the late Sir Chunder Madhab Ghosh. That gentleman, after a life of long and useful public work, died in retirement at the age of 80, beloved and respected by all to whom his name was known. For myself I can claim only a slight personal acquaintanceship with the departed gentleman, for I met him once only, when, shortly after my assumption of the seals of office, he came in the goodness of his heart to bid me welcome and to offer me words of friendly encouragement in the task which lay before me. But though this is the extent of the personal acquaintanceship which I can claim with him, I could not remain insensible of the influence which he exercised upon a circle which extended far beyond the range of those who were personally acquainted with him. The life of a man of great intellectual gifts may leave

a deep impress upon the history of his race and times. The life of a man who in addition is endowed with an upright and forceful character, will leave its mark upon material more plastic far than the mere printed page of recorded history; it will leave it upon the heart and upon the soul of his people. I do not think that any one will deny that in the late Sir Chunder Madhab Ghosh we have an example of such a life. His great intellectual gifts carried him to the highest office in India which is open to any member of the profession which he adorned; his character marked him out as a distinguished and powerful personality in the discharge of his duties throughout a long and strenuous public life. Those who worked with him or under him were profoundly conscious of that. It has been said of him by one who knew him that, as a Judge, he was exceedingly distinguished, as a lawyer there was hardly any one like him, but, as a gentleman, there was hardly any man equal to him either in sympathy or in the manner in which he won the heart of those who came in contact with him. We do well to gather together to do honour to the memory of such a man. When he is taken from the midst of us he must inevitably leave behind him a palpable void. His place may be hard to fill, but his example remains to stimulate and encourage those whom he has left behind, and it is well for us that this evening we should take this opportunity, not merely respectfully to offer our sympathy to those who were near and dear to him, while he was

amongst us, but also to ponder upon the example which he has set to the people of his race. In contemplating his life and in trying to weigh up his endeavours and achievements, we may turn our eyes with fresh hope and fresh encouragement to those well known lines which have been written by a great poet—

“Lives of great men all remind us  
 We can make our lives sublime,  
 And, departing, leave behind us  
 Footprints on the sands of time.”

I cannot close this meeting without expressing my gratitude for the kindly words which you have used with regard to myself. Babu Moti Lal Ghosh was good enough to say that if I attended meetings of this kind sufficiently often, he might forget that he was living under an alien rule. Well, gentlemen, no man is responsible for his own birth. It is not his fault that he is born in one country or in another country, but I can assure Babu Moti Lal Ghosh that a man can have the best interests of the country of his adoption for the time being at heart, and that he can put himself into the position of a son of the soil. Babu Moti Lal Ghosh twitted me about my heavy broad-cloth. Well, there is something to be said for his point of view, but again I can assure him that one's heart may be true whether it beats

under this broad-cloth of my own country or within the more airy habiliments of Babu Moti Lal Ghosh. Gentlemen, I thank you for the cordiality with which you have been good enough to receive this vote of thanks. My last word shall be that it is not I who should be thanked : it is you who deserve my thanks for giving me this opportunity of presiding at a gathering of this kind to commemorate the memory of so great a man.

***His Excellency's Speech at the Legislative Council,  
on 4th April 1918.***

**GENTLEMEN,**

Though I shall not be so inconsiderate as, at the end of a somewhat long and sultry day, to inflict a long speech upon a long-suffering and probably mutely-protesting Council, yet I think it is fitting that at the close of the session, the President should briefly review the work which has been achieved. I think we may look back upon the past session with a sense of tolerable satisfaction. We have placed upon the Statute Book certain Bills, which, if they are not of a sensational character, are, at any rate, measures of advantage to those in whose interest they have been conceived. Among them are the Bengal Public Demands Recovery Act, the Bengal Tenancy (Amendment) Act, and the Bengal Aliens Disqualification Act, while a fourth—the Serampore College Bill—has been passed by this Council and is now awaiting the sanction of the Viceroy. But in addition to these Bills, which have now become or are about to become Acts, we have started on their way other measures of a more ambitious character. We have given a send-off to two Bills which deal with the question of self-government in different spheres. The Calcutta Municipal Bill is now awaiting the comments and criticisms of the Corporation and of other public bodies, and I can



assure the Council that when the views of these different bodies have been submitted, they will receive from Government careful and earnest attention. The other Bill, to which I refer, is the Bill for placing on a broad basis the whole system of village self-government which was introduced in a speech of great lucidity by the Hon'ble Sir S. P. Sinha at the commencement of our proceedings to-day. We shall now look forward with interest to the views which the public may hold with regard to that measure, and I confess that I shall follow its career myself with an interest and solicitude which, I think, I may describe as being almost of a paternal character. At any rate, if I cannot claim to be the actual father of the Bill, I think I may claim that since my arrival in Bengal, I have played towards it the part of a fosterfather. I had hoped that this Bill would have been able to make its debut amongst you long before now. So far as the Bengal Government are concerned, we had completed our work upon it within four months of the time when I first assumed office, and I have sat with folded arms, consumed with such patience as I could summon, as I watched the passage of the eight months which, as events have shown, have been necessary for obtaining the sanction of the higher authorities to its introduction. But, at any rate, the Bill has at last made its appearance and it is our hope that it will receive from the public sympathetic and favourable consideration. Constitution-making is at the present moment a rather

fashionable pastime, but it seems to me that some of the architects of new constitutions in their anxiety no doubt to build an attractive and ornamental top storey to their buildings have been a little prone to forget the necessity of laying a broad and firm foundation upon which to raise up their structure. The Village Self-Government Bill is the contribution of the Bengal Government to that most necessary part of the edifice. For my own part I am delighted to be able to say that from personal experience which, from time to time, during the past year I have had of the working of union committees, even under the existing law, defective though that law is, I look forward with hope and with confidence to seeing in this Presidency in the years that are to come, growing up a net work of comparatively small self-governing units looking after their local needs, imposing the necessary taxation with the assent of the taxed, because the taxed themselves will see that the taxes which they pay are spent to their own interest and advantage.

Now, those, as I have said, are the more ambitious measures which we have launched upon their way; but I must not omit to mention three other Bills with which the Council has also concerned itself. We have had introduced to our notice two Bills by private Members—the Bengal Juvenile Smoking Bill and the Bengal Primary Education Bill. What the views of the public may be with regard to those proposals, we do not yet know; but it is

gratifying to find that private members of the Legislative Council are taking a keen interest in measures of social reform of this kind, and whatever may be the ultimate fate of these two particular measures, I hope that they will not be discouraged in their endeavours. The only other Bill which has been introduced during the present session is, I believe, an old and rather familiar friend, namely, the Calcutta Hackney Carriage Bill which is still struggling to find its way on to the Statute Book. So far as the Government are concerned, in this case also we are still waiting for the opinions of the public upon our proposals. But our energies have not been occupied solely with legislative projects. During the course of the past session no less than 60 starred and 408 unstarred questions have been asked and answered. On the Financial Statement, the record number of 49 resolutions have been dealt with, and upon subjects of general public interest and importance, 46 resolutions have also been disposed of in the Council.

May I just say one word with regard to the rules under which we work? We are a young body, we have no great volume of tradition behind us to look to for guidance. We are indeed engaged ourselves in making our own traditions, and it behoves us, therefore, to walk warily and to guard against creating precedents which may prove a source of embarrassment to our successors in the future. Some Hon'ble Members sometimes make requests to me that I should stretch the rules

under which we work in order to suit their convenience. On several occasions, for example, resolutions had been sent in too late for admission and discussion at a meeting of the Council, and Hon'ble Members have written to say that they knew that they were sending them in a little too late; but would I make an exception in their case and allow them to be discussed at the coming meeting. If one makes an exception in one case, one must make exceptions in all cases, and if we have a rule at all, the rule must obviously be observed. Hon'ble Members will see for themselves that if we make an exception in the case of one Hon'ble Member, it will be unfair to the other Members of the Council. It may be, of course, that some event of great public interest and importance may arise unexpectedly and it is desirable that it should be discussed at the earliest possible opportunity in this Council. Under such circumstances I should consider it perfectly legitimate to make an exception to that particular rule. But the cases to which I have referred have never had behind them the support of reasons of that kind, and I have, generally speaking, found it necessary to refuse them.

Then, again I would give you one other example. Take the case of the rules with regard to questions. I think Hon'ble Members sometimes forget to read Rule 5 which deals with the asking of questions; that particular rule says that a question should not be of undue length and, secondly, that it should not contain arguments or inferences. Well, I have

sometimes found fault with questions on the ground that they violated that rule. I do not know whether it is due to their legal talent and ability that Hon'ble Members unconsciously drift into argument, or if so, that we must attribute it to the fact that there are so many eminent members of the legal profession on the Council that this rule is not always adequately observed. But for the reason which I have already given, namely, that we are now really creating traditions which will be looked back to by our successors for guidance—for that reason we should be most careful in observing as strictly as possible the Rules of Business which are laid down. And where there may be no specific rules to guide us, it has been always my practice to follow, so far as possible, the procedure followed in the House of Commons. Hon'ble Members will no doubt, agree that the procedure of the House of Commons is the best model which we can take on which to frame our own.

Now, I have only a few words to say with regard to the subject-matter of some of the resolutions. We have had resolutions moved on many matters of interest and importance, resolutions on questions of sanitation, questions of education, questions of administration generally, and I think we have had our fair share of resolutions on the administration of the Defence of India Act in particular. With regard to that measure, Government have been criticised both in this Council and outside it, and I can at least

express my gratification that the criticism which has been directed against us within the walls of this Council has not shown that lack of restraint which I have sometimes noticed in the criticisms which are directed against us from less responsible quarters outside. Well, I would like to point out to Hon'ble Members that it is very easy for a man who bears no burden of responsibility to criticise those who do, and after all it is upon the Government that the responsibility rests and in particular the responsibility for the prevention of crime. It is quite true no doubt that a moral responsibility rests upon all public men to do what they can to assist the Government in the prevention of crime; and I have not the slightest doubt that I can rely upon every Hon'ble Member of this Council to do what he can to bring home to the public at large that moral responsibility which rests upon them. But the actual and ultimate responsibility does and must rest upon the Executive Government. So far as the Defence of India Act is concerned, we stand to-day where we have always stood. We exercise our powers under it with one object and one object only in view,—the object, that is to say, of preventing crimes. When I was addressing the Council at the opening meeting of this session, I travelled widely over the ground and I do not propose on this occasion to repeat my excursion, but there are two points to which I would briefly refer. We decided, as I told the Council on that occasion, that there were cases when in our judgment men who had been guilty of crime in a lesser degree only,

to their strongly expressed desire for the revocation of the partition of their province, which formed an inseparable part of the policy embracing the removal of the Capital. I assume that your suggestion—which I warmly appreciate—that I should spend as much time as possible in Calcutta, is not made with any idea of brushing aside the claims upon my presence of the people of Dacca.

Gentlemen, I thank you for the kindly references which you have made to a speech which I delivered some five years ago in the House of Commons, and to a more recent utterance of mine at a meeting of the East India Association. I thank you too for your assurances of unswerving loyalty and attachment to the Throne; and for your ready promise of support in all matters tending to the welfare and advancement of the people. I gratefully take you at your word, and I look forward with confidence to your valued assistance and support in the great task which lies before me.

*Address presented by the Anglo-Indian Association,  
on 31st March 1917.*

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE RIGHT HON'BLE  
LAWRENCE JOHN LUMLEY DUNDAS,  
EARL OF RONALDSHAY, G.C.I.E.,  
*Governor of Bengal.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

We, the Presidents and Councils of the Anglo-Indian Association and the Anglo-Indian Empire League, Bengal, representing the Anglo-Indian community of this province, desire to express to Your Excellency our appreciation of the opportunity afforded us of offering to you the warmest welcome of the domiciled community.

In Your Excellency's province our community is numerically stronger than in any other province of India except Madras, and, whilst it only forms a small fraction of the total population, it falls little short in numbers of the European population resident for temporary purposes in Bengal. It is in our capacity as representatives of the permanent European population that we have peculiar pleasure in welcoming Your Excellency to-day. Our community is by all its traditions and habits of life and standards of thought essentially European, whether our descent be pure



or mixed. Our interests are, therefore, in many matters identical with those of the temporary European population, but there are exceptions, and one of the most important of these is the need for the provision of facilities for obtaining in India a liberal education in accordance with Western standards, for we believe this to be vital to the interests of the Anglo-Indian community.

It would not be proper at this time, before Your Excellency has had an opportunity of becoming acquainted with local conditions, to enter into a detailed account of the needs and desires of our community, but there is one point which we desire to bring prominently to Your Excellency's notice at this time. We regard it as of great importance that there should be on Your Excellency's Legislative Council a member of our community in a position to bring directly to Your Excellency's notice and to the notice of Your Excellency's Government the views of the community on all important matters of public interest. Members of our community at present sit in the Legislative Councils of the Governor of Madras and the Lieutenant-Governors of the United Provinces and of Burma: and we hope that Your Excellency will be pleased to take an early opportunity of granting us representation on the Legislative Council of Bengal.

In conclusion, it gives us the greatest pleasure to express, on behalf of the Anglo-Indian community of Bengal, our cordial and heartfelt wishes

for the health and happiness of Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay, and also our confident hope that Your Excellency's period of office, though it commences at a critical time in the history of the Empire and in the general development of the province, will prove to be one of good Government, tranquility, and progress.

---

***His Excellency's Reply to the Address from the  
Anglo-Indian Association, on 31st March 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

Permit me to express to you my grateful thanks for the warm words of welcome which you have accorded me on behalf of the domiciled community.

I am well aware of the anxiety which you feel on the all important subject of education; and you would, I am sure, be the last to deny that Government has done much in recent years to render assistance in this matter. Financial aid on a largely increased scale has been granted since the Simla Conference of 1912, which, I am assured, has had an appreciable effect upon the quality of the education imparted. Nothing would have given me greater satisfaction than to be able to hold out to you the hope that the steady accession to the funds available for this purpose which has been taking place, might continue. I fear, however, that if I were to do so, I should be holding out a hope which, under present circumstances, is hardly likely to be fulfilled. The financial strain imposed upon the Empire by the war is one which grows in severity; and you are, no doubt, acutely conscious of the necessity which is imposed on us of husbanding our resources. Under these circumstances I am afraid that we shall be obliged, for the present

at any rate, to look at those recommendations of the Simla Conference which involve fresh outlay through an inverted telescope, and concentrate our attention upon matters of economy and readjustment. You have in mind, perhaps, more especially the provision of facilities for University education. I am aware of the proposals which were made by the Conference of 1912 in this connection. Two alternative schemes were suggested. One would have involved the establishment of a separate University Arts College; the other, the addition of graduate courses in Arts and Science to any Training College which might be started for the domiciled community. Each of these proposals would necessarily involve large outlays, and is subject to the disadvantage that each involves the establishment of a system of collegiate education differing widely from that of the remainder of the country. So far as I am able to judge, you will find the easiest road of advance to be that which follows most nearly the lines of the existing system of University education in India. I should myself certainly view with sympathy proposals for the establishment of separate hostels for the members of your community attending an Indian University, should the numbers warrant such a course.

You are good enough to say that you do not desire to press upon my attention at this early stage any detailed statement of the needs and desires of your community. You make an

exception however in the case of a matter which you are especially desirous of bringing to my notice. . . You regard it as of great importance that there should be upon the 'Legislative Council a member of your community. Well, gentlemen, I am not in a position to say more than that your request will receive my careful consideration when opportunity occurs.

In conclusion, let me again thank you for your kindly welcome and for your warmly expressed good wishes for the health and happiness of Lady Ronaldshay and myself.

---

*Address presented by the Central National  
Muhammadian Association, on 31st March  
1917.*

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE RIGHT HON'BLE  
LAWRENCE JOHN LUMLEY DUNDAS,  
EARL OF RONALDSHAY, G.C.I.E.,  
*Governor of Bengal.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

We, the members of the Central National Muhammadian Association and its Branches, beg leave to approach Your Excellency with this address of welcome on your assumption of the high office of Governor of the Bengal Presidency.

This Association was established about 40 years ago by Mr. (now Right Hon'ble) Syed Amir Ali, P.C., with the object of promotion by all legitimate and constitutional means of the well-being of the Musalmans of India. It is founded essentially on the principle of strict and loyal adherence to the British Crown. Deriving its inspirations from the noble traditions of the past, it proposes to work in harmony with Western culture and the progressive tendencies of the age. It aims at the political regeneration of the Indian Muhammadans by moral revival, and by constant endeavours to obtain from the Government recognition of their just and legitimate

claims. For the last 40 years, this Association has worked steadily and loyally on the above lines, and its efforts have merited not only the confidence of the community whom it seeks to represent, but have been recognized, from time to time, by Viceroy and Governors.

Your Excellency has come to assume your high office, under the shadow of a great crisis *in the history of the British Empire*—a crisis which; whilst convulsing the Empire, has stirred loyal emotions amongst all classes of His Gracious Majesty's subjects. And whilst the Moslems amongst the Indian nationalities have been more keenly affected by the tragedies of this devastating world-war, Your Excellency will be glad to know that they have held fast to their prime duty of loyal fidelity to the British Empire, under which they enjoy blessings of peace and religious freedom.

We do not consider it opportune, just on the assumption of your high office, to intrude on Your Excellency's time with a statement of the various problems that at present occupy the attention of our community, and much less to ask Your Excellency for a pronouncement of your policy on those problems. But we feel confident that should we have occasion hereafter to submit to Your Excellency any representation on any particular problem concerning our community, Your Excellency will bring to its solution the broad sympathy and open-mindedness of a widely-travelled statesman, and the knowledge

and insight of a close student for many years of the political, social and economic questions of India. Your travels have been wide in all parts of Asia, and Your Excellency has come in contact with Moslems not only in different countries, but also with those in India, as a member of the Royal Public Services Commission. Your Excellency, we venture to think, will, therefore, be in a position to realize, and sympathise with, the many difficulties that stand in the way of Moslem progress.

In conclusion, we pray to God that He may grant Your Excellency health and strength to rule over the Bengal Presidency successfully, and towards the increased happiness and contentment of its peoples.



***His Excellency's Reply to the Address from the  
Central National Muhammadan Association,  
on 31st March 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

It gives me great pleasure to meet you this morning and to receive from you so kindly an address of welcome.

My pleasure is all the greater by reason of the fact that the Association of which you are the representatives owes its existence to the Right Hon'ble Syed Amir Ali, whose character and attainments I have long admired, and whose friendship I am privileged to enjoy.

I well understand the great difficulty of the situation which was created for the Muhammadans of India when those who had obtained control of affairs in Turkey were misguided enough to throw in their lot with the enemies of the British Empire. I shall have something to say upon this matter in my reply to the address which is to be presented to me by the Bengal Presidency Moslem League; and I will only say now in this connection that you may justly be proud of the fine part which has been played by your co-religionists in the armed forces of the Crown, many of whom, alas! have been called upon to seal their fidelity to His Majesty the King-Emperor with their life's blood.

You are good enough to refrain from pressing upon my attention at the present moment the various problems in which you are more particularly interested as a community; and I much appreciate the consideration which you have shown me in this respect. You may rest assured that I shall at all times give the best consideration of which I am capable to any representations affecting the interests of your community which you may be pleased to make to me.

In conclusion, let me thank you once again for your welcome, and for the good wishes which you have been good enough to express for the happiness and the success of my term of office.

*Address presented by the Bengal National Chamber of Commerce, on 31st March 1917.*

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE RIGHT HON'BLE  
LAWRENCE JOHN LUMLEY DUNDAS,  
EARL OF RONALDSHAY, G.C.I.E.,  
*Governor of Bengal.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

We, the members of the Bengal National Chamber of Commerce, beg leave, on the assumption by Your Excellency of the exalted office of Governor of Bengal, respectfully to approach you and offer our most hearty and cordial welcome to you and to Lady Ronaldshay.

We are glad to find Your Excellency has been pleased to recognize the importance of the humble services which the princes and people of India, stirred by a deep sense of loyalty and patriotism, are rendering to the cause of the Empire in the terrible war now devastating Europe. Your Excellency has justly observed that "blood freely shed and treasures spent in the prosecution of a common cause" are adding one more to the corner stones on which the glorious structure of British sovereignty in India rests.

We fondly hope that, the unique demonstration of unswerving loyalty and deep devotion to the person and throne of her Sovereign, which India has so spontaneously made in this most anxious time of crisis of the Empire, will be recognized in a conspicuous manner, and that India will be allotted an honoured place in the Council of the Empire.

We devoutly pray that the war may soon end in a glorious victory to the Allies, securing a lasting peace to the world, and that Your Excellency may be allowed to lend an undivided attention to the moral and material progress of the people of this province.

Your Excellency's wise observations regarding the industrial activities of Bombay as "earnests of India's intention vigorously to proceed upon an industrial career" and the expression of hope that "In this determination the Indian Government, \* \* \*, will afford her all the assistance and encouragement that it is within their power to give," rouse in us fond expectations that the question of the industrial development of the province will receive your earnest and special attention, as in the wise handling of it lies, in a great measure, the solution of many pressing problems—both economic and political.

In view of the present complications we do not wish to press upon Your Excellency's attention the many administrative problems which await solution, nor can we properly expect any

immediate pronouncement from Your Excellency as to the lines of action which you might deem fit to follow. We confidently trust that Your Excellency will strive to ameliorate the condition of the people entrusted to your fostering care.

• May Your Excellency's administration secure in an increasing measure prosperity and contentment to the people and may the Divine Father shower His choicest blessings upon Your Excellency, Lady Ronaldshay and your family.

***His Excellency's Reply to the Address from the  
Bengal National Chamber of Commerce, on  
31st March 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

I thank you for the kindly words of welcome which you have been good enough to address to Lady Ronaldshay and myself.

I thank you, too, for the appreciative reference which you have made to some observations of mine upon the services which have been rendered to the Empire by the Princes and peoples of India during the present war. The people of Bengal have not been backward in throwing their weight into the scale of justice and right. Many lakhs of rupees have been generously subscribed to the various funds which exist for the purpose of adding to the comfort of those who are bearing the heat and burden of the day on many stricken fields of battle, and of ameliorating the cruel lot of those whose land and homes lie ruined under the iron heel of the invader. Nor have you failed to provide men and material for the active prosecution of the war.

Gentlemen, while I have felt pride and gratification at this display of patriotic zeal, I have felt no surprise. For I realized that you must have seen in the aggressive spirit which animates the German people the very antithesis of all that you yourselves hold dear. Humanity lies torn and bleeding, the victim of a system which has exalted

the material and debased the spiritual. I can see in Prussian militarism nothing but the apotheosis of all that is nearest to the beast in the composition of mankind. It requires but a slight acquaintance with the outlook of India upon the universe to understand the abhorrence with which her people must inevitably view a system based on so materialistic a foundation.

Gentlemen, you have expressed the hope that India's demonstration of loyalty will be recognized in a conspicuous manner. While I am certain that nothing could be further from your thoughts than to suggest that the attitude of the peoples of India towards the war has been in any way due to a lively anticipation of favours to come, I can understand and sympathise with the desire which you express that India should be allotted an honoured place in the Council of the Empire. The fact that Indian delegates are even now in England to take their part in the War Councils of the Empire which are about to be held is an earnest of the intention of the Imperial Government to accord the fullest consideration to your claims. Perhaps I may take this opportunity of expressing my satisfaction that the honour and distinction of representing India on so important and historic an occasion should have fallen upon Sir Satyendra Prasanna Sinha, Kt., a citizen of Calcutta, and a Member-designate of the Government of Bengal.

You are naturally interested in questions affecting the industrial development of the





***His Excellency's Speech on the occasion of the  
Prize Distribution at the Calcutta Madrasah,  
on 7th March 1919.***

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

I have for some time past looked forward to visiting the Calcutta Madrasah, and when your Principal was good enough to invite me to your annual prize distribution, I gladly availed myself of the opportunity which he thus afforded me of doing so. In the first place, I find much of extreme interest in your historical associations. You provide us of the 20th century with a direct link with a past peopled with men whose lives exerted so profound an influence upon subsequent events. You owe your origin to one of them—Warren Hastings, who provided a building for the express purpose of enabling the Muhammadan gentlemen of that day to take advantage of the advent to the city of a scholarly Maulvi, Mujeedooddeen, to get their young men instructed in Muhammadan Law and such other sciences as were taught in the Muhammadan schools. Thus you were founded for the purpose of giving instruction in the traditional course of Arabic studies, and to that purpose you have remained faithful to the present day. In your Arabic Department you still carry on the great traditions of the Nizamia Madrasah of Baghdad and of the Gamia-el-Azhar, the famous Muhammadan University at Cairo, which I had the pleasure of visiting a year or two ago, and where I found

Muhammadans from all parts of the globe. It is, indeed, fitting I think that there should be in Bengal at least one institution where those desirous of doing so may find facilities for undergoing a course of orthodox Islamic study. Judged solely from a utilitarian point of view such a course of study may not compare favourably with more modern curricula; but it does undoubtedly encourage a spirit of learning for learning's sake, and from this point of view the disappearance of what for want of a better term I may describe as the orthodox Madrasah, would be as great a loss to the Muhammadan community as would the disappearance of the Sanskrit *tol* to the Hindus.

I am not, of course, denying the great importance at the present time of institutions for giving Muhammadans a good modern education. Advance along these lines is, indeed, essential if the Muhammadans are to take their proper place in the State. All I wish to contend is that there is room for both types of education. The Calcutta Madrasah is, indeed, a standing witness to the truth of this, for besides its Department of Arabic Studies it possesses an Anglo-Persian Department which gives to its pupils the same opportunities of preparing themselves for a college career as do the more ordinary high schools. There are few, indeed, who do not recognize the importance of giving to the Muhammadan community all possible facilities for acquiring a liberal modern education; and it is this widely-held opinion, combined with a very natural desire on the part of the community,

that such education should not be wholly divorced from their own educational traditions that has been responsible for a recent development in the case of other Government Madrasahs in the Presidency. I refer, of course, to the introduction of the new curriculum which has been introduced as a result of the recommendations of a conference of Muhammadan gentlemen of Eastern Bengal in 1909-10 which were re-examined and adopted by the Dacca University Committee. The new syllabus was introduced in 1915 in the expectation that the Dacca University, with its Department of Islamic Studies, would be in existence by the time that the students at the Madrasahs had completed their Madrasah course. For various reasons to which I need not now refer this expectation has not been fulfilled; and we find ourselves to-day with a number of students who have completed the new Madrasah course ready to sit for the examination which was to give them entrance to the Department of Islamic Studies in the new University; but with no University and consequently no Entrance Examination awaiting them. Under these circumstances we are doing the best we can for them. We are ourselves holding an examination, and we are arranging for the formation of an Intermediate Class at Dacca which shall be open to all who pass the examination, and which shall provide them temporarily with the instruction which they would have received had the University come into existence.

I am afraid that this brief sketch of one of the recent developments in connection with Muhammadan education has taken me on to ground lying outside the four corners of the Calcutta Madrasah. Let me return for a moment, before resuming my seat; to that which is of actual concern to this institution. You have here the most excellent residential accommodation in the Elliott and Baker Hostels. The one thing lacking to make them almost perfect is really adequate provision for the development of the spiritual side of life. Thanks to the generosity of Mr. Jamal whose acquaintance I was fortunate enough to make when in Burma some years ago, and whom I know as a great benefactor of his community, and of other well-wishers of the Madrasah, this want is about to be made good. And there is every prospect, therefore, of your becoming the possessors in the near future of the most ample provision for your social and moral and spiritual needs.

From your Anglo-Persian Department you are sending forth an increasing number of young men to take their part in the college life of the Presidency. With a view to assisting them we have, as you know, issued orders that 25 per cent. of the vacancies each year in all Government and aided colleges shall be reserved for members of your community. At the same time I quite realize that the ordinary secular college is necessarily devoid of the religious atmosphere in which you would like to see your sons brought up. If I may venture

upon an analogy, I would say that the Muhammadan student at an ordinary college finds the same sort of defect in his environment that the Roman Catholic student finds in a Protestant college in Europe. And I can understand, therefore, your desire to see the establishment of a Muhammadan Arts College. Well, the site necessary for the purpose has been acquired and may be regarded as a proof of our desire to assist you in this respect. We await the recommendations of the University Commission; but the presence upon that body of Dr. Ziauddin should be sufficient guarantee that the interests of your community in higher education will have received the most careful consideration.

I have dwelt at some length upon the modern type of education for which the Anglo-Persian Department of the Madrasah stands. But let me conclude, as I began, by saying that I fully recognize the fact that it is the orthodox training of Islam for which the Arabic Department stands, that gives to the Calcutta Madrasah its special character. As long as the Muhammadan community themselves desire it, so long, I think, ought Calcutta to possess a Madrasah of this kind of a standard worthy of the best traditions of Baghdad and Cairo. The addition in 1909 of a title course and the holding since 1912 of title examinations should serve to set and maintain such a standard; while the attainments of the present Head Maulvi entitle him to occupy the

position which the head of the Arabic Department should undoubtedly hold, namely, that of leader of ancient scholarship.

Let me now express my thanks once more to Mr. Harley for his invitation to me to be present here to-day; and let me offer him my warm congratulations upon the work which he guides and controls as Principal of this Madrasah.

Presidency, and you have quoted some words of mine on the subject of the industrial enterprise of Bombay. Those words are of general application, and are an accurate expression of my attitude towards this important matter. I agree with you that it is to industrial development that we must look for the solution of some at least of the economic and political problems with which we are confronted. I have had some opportunity in the past of studying upon the spot the methods adopted by the Japanese Government of encouraging and fostering the industries of that country; and I have been able to form some opinion of the success of those methods, not only by enquiries in Japan itself, but by personal investigations in the neighbouring markets of China. I dare say that it would not be difficult to-day to feel the influence of Japanese industrial expansion in markets which are much nearer at hand even than those of China. There is no doubt, gentlemen, in my mind that a good deal can be done by Government to assist in the promotion of industry, and the appointment of the Industrial Commission, before which, I understand, representatives of your Chamber have given evidence, gives clear indication that the Government of India are of the same opinion. At the same time do not let us fall into the error of over-estimating the power of Government. Success in industry must depend primarily upon private enterprise. The man who would succeed in industry must not be afraid of first passing through the mill. Let me illustrate what I mean

***His Excellency's Speech at the Lord Bishop  
Memorial Meeting held at the Royal Exchange,  
10th March 1919.***

GENTLEMEN,

Very few words are required from me to introduce the proposal which I am about to make, namely, that a memorial should be raised to perpetuate the memory of the late Metropolitan. George Alfred Lefroy was an undergraduate at Cambridge when he came to the decision to dedicate his life to India, and the fruits of that dedication are to be seen in nearly forty years of strenuous and valuable work. The greater part of that work was, of course, done in the Punjab, and Dr. Lefroy's name will, undoubtedly, live long in the minds of Europeans and Indians alike in that part of India. His sterling character and his sympathetic interest in all with whom he came into contact, combined with his fluent knowledge of Urdu, drew to him many friends both among Christians and non-Christians, and he enjoyed an experience which, in the case of a man in his position, must, I think, be unique in that he debated theological questions with the leading teachers of the Islamic faith in one of the principal mosques of Delhi. When he came to Calcutta in 1913 there had already been planted in his system the seeds of that disease which clouded the closing years of his life with pain



and sorrow. He bore his trials with extraordinary cheerfulness and composure, and I doubt very much whether any one realized what a terrible load he had to carry as a result of the slow and inexorable advance of the disease from which he suffered. As Metropolitan he will be remembered by everybody with whom he came in contact for his sterling character and winning personality. By churchmen he will also be specially remembered for the vigour and enthusiasm with which he threw his organizing ability into the task of reconstituting the machinery of the Church. The results of his labour will certainly live after him and will in themselves prove a fitting memorial to him. It is at the same time, fitting that the love, respect and admiration in which so many held him, should find expression in some concrete form, and it is with this object in view that I make the proposal which stands in my name.

---

***His Excellency's Speech at the Legislative Council  
Meeting, on 13th March 1919.***

***[Death of Sir Andrew Fraser.]***

GENTLEMEN,

Hon'ble Members will wish, I think, that there should appear on the record of our proceedings some expression of our feeling of sorrow at the death of an ex-Lieutenant-Governor of this Province, Sir Andrew Fraser. Sir Andrew Fraser came to Bengal to administer the Province at a time of great difficulty. He had to face the full force of public hostility which was roused by the partition of the Province and, as Hon'ble Members will remember, his life was saved on one occasion by an act of conspicuous gallantry on the part of my hon'ble colleague the Maharajadhiraja Bahadur of Burdwan. Sir Andrew Fraser consistently endeavoured to bring the non-official and the public into close touch with the Government of the Province. For example, the practice of calling in non-official members to assist in the preparation of the budget originated with him, and it was his invariable practice, I believe, to hold conferences and informal consultations with the representatives of the public upon all measures of importance which he had in contemplation. He was a man of very strong religious proclivities and he took an enthusiastic interest in all matters of social reform. It was under his administration that the Juvenile Jail was established and it was under his auspices

that the Disorderly Houses Act was passed. His interest in the cultivator found practical expression in a variety of ways. As for example, the passing of the Bengal Tenancy (Amendment) Act which had for its object the securing of the interest of landlord and tenant and the protection of the tenant from undue raising of rent. Again, he was deeply interested in the Agricultural Department, the Department of Land Records, the appointment of a Director as the head of the former, and the establishment of an Agricultural College at Raipur. As I have said he came to Bengal at a time of great difficulty. He retired from this country ten years ago after five years of very strenuous labour as Lieutenant-Governor and after a total of thirty-seven years of service in India, and I cannot doubt that when the dust raised by the acute political controversy which darkened his term of office in this Province has blown aside, there will stand revealed to the impartial eye of the historian a valuable output of solid and lasting achievement.

---

***His Excellency's Speech at the General Committee Meeting of the Lady Carmichael's Bengal Women's War Fund, on 17th March 1919.***

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

This is in all probability the last meeting of the General Committee of Lady Carmichael's Bengal Women's War Fund. The objects of the Fund have been fulfilled and the need which called it into being no longer exists. There remains, however, of the Fund a not inconsiderable sum still at the disposal of the Committee; and before the General Committee is dissolved, it would be well if they decide what is to be done with this available balance.

Before putting forward a suggestion as to the use to which it might be put, let me very briefly review the past history of the Fund.

The activities of the Fund were commenced in August 1914 in a room very kindly lent by the Young Women's Christian Association in their premises in Corporation Street. But, as the work expanded so rapidly, it was found necessary to seek better accommodation elsewhere, and a move was made to the house in Dacre's Lane. Here the work continued to grow, as fresh troops were allotted to us, until even Dacre's Lane became too small and on Thacker, Spink's old premises becoming vacant early in 1917, a third and final move was made to these in April of that year. The National

Indian Association did not remain idle either, for a branch of the Fund was opened in their house in Loudon Street very early in the war, and has only recently been shut down.

From the care of about 10,000 men at the end of 1914 our numbers continued to rise until we had no fewer than 50,000 troops on our books, in the two branches, and our efforts at playing the rôle of Fairy Godmother took us to East Africa, Egypt, Palestine, Salonika, the Dardanelles, Mesopotamia, Persia and the North-West Frontier Province, while the sailors of the East Indies Squadron were also not forgotten. All kinds of comforts, clothing and luxuries in the way of special foods were despatched to the regiments and detachments under our charge. The sick and wounded, too, had the special attention of the workers.

In all a sum of approximately 25 lakhs of rupees have been paid into the Fund since its inception, while our disbursements to date amount to about 22 lakhs of rupees. When our outstandings have been settled, we are likely to find ourselves, therefore, with a balance in cash and securities amounting roughly to from 3 to 3½ lakhs of rupees.

The particular object of the Fund, when it was inaugurated by Lady Carmichael, was the care of those who were fighting for us. This being so, it is felt in some quarters that the unexpended balance might be devoted most appropriately to the welfare of those who may again be called upon to fight for

us. The rough outline of a scheme has accordingly been drawn up which provides for the care of *all* soldiers and sailors (of the Royal Navy) who come within the limits of the Presidency Brigade area, and *particularly* for continuing the excellent work at the military hospitals, both British and Indian, which has been so successfully started by the Carmichael Fund.

The suggested name of the new Fund is "The Presidency Brigade Soldiers and Sailors (R. N.) Aid Fund." It is proposed that it should be incorporated under the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, and that its objects should include—

- (a) The promotion and fostering of interest in the work of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in the Presidency Brigade area.
- (b) Assistance in the provision of special equipment and stores for military hospitals or other hospitals for soldiers and sailors (R. N.) in the Presidency Brigade area.
- (c) Assistance in special work or research calculated to improve the health of soldiers and sailors (R. N.) in the Presidency Brigade area.
- (d) Assistance of individual soldiers and sailors (R. N.) with special medical treatment and the provision of special comforts where urgently necessary.

It is suggested that interest in the work should be fostered by the formation of a body of members, consisting of life members and ordinary members; and the Executive of the Carnichael Fund earnestly hope that this scheme may commend itself to you and that you will evince your personal interest in it by yourselves becoming members, and that you will be willing to endow this new scheme with the unexpended balance of the old Fund.

My own view is that the new association, if formed, will find scope for work of great usefulness; and if you agree and are prepared to give your general approval to the proposal, I shall suggest that a small Committee be formed to work out the details of the new organization.

It would then be open to this Committee to instruct the Committee formed for the purpose to draw up a scheme on the lines which I have indicated for submission to us; or if you are satisfied with the broad outlines of the proposal to instruct the Committee to draw up the scheme and to give them power without further reference to this Committee to put it into operation. I shall now be glad to hear the opinion of any one who wishes to speak upon the question.







by a reference once more to Japan. The Japanese Government have done a good deal to assist the cotton industry, and that industry has undoubtedly flourished. I have visited many Japanese Cotton Mills, and I remember talking to the manager of a successful factory. He struck me as possessing a most comprehensive knowledge of his business, and I asked him where he had learned his trade. He told me that he had spent a long period working as a mill-hand in a factory in Lancashire. He was, incidentally, a graduate of the University of Tokio. I would venture to commend his example to those among your young men who aspire to industrial success.

You are good enough to say that you do not wish to embarrass me by asking for any pronouncement at this early stage of my term of office on large questions of policy and administration. I appreciate your forbearance, for I fully realize the danger of opinions formed hastily and without due time for reflection and consideration from every point of view and in light of all the information that is available. Let me only add, therefore, in conclusion, that any representations, which from time to time you may desire to make, shall receive my most willing and careful attention.

Once more I thank you.

---







*Address presented by the Marwari Association,  
on 31st March 1917.*

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE RIGHT HON'BLE

LAWRENCE JOHN LUMLEY DUNDAS,

EARL OF RONALDSHAY, G.C.I.E.,

*Governor of Bengal.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

We, the members of the Marwari Association, representing the interests of the Marwari community, beg leave to offer Your Excellency our most respectful and cordial welcome on your assumption of the exalted office of the Governor of Bengal.

First of all, we desire to take this opportunity of assuring Your Excellency of our deep attachment and unswerving loyalty to the throne and person of His Majesty the King-Emperor whose well known solicitude for the welfare of India and gracious messages of "sympathy" and "hope" have enshrined him in the hearts of his Indian subjects. It is our fervent hope and prayer that the cares and anxieties, which our beloved Sovereign has been called upon to face in consequence of the war, may ere long turn into the glory and joy of a complete victory and lasting peace.

It is a matter of great satisfaction to us that in Your Excellency we will have a ruler who has long been familiar with the country. Your previous acquaintance with India, renewed by a subsequent visit, only a few short years ago, in connection with the Public Services Commission, has surely given you an insight into the needs and wants of the country, and when we recall to mind your long parliamentary experience and your statesmanlike speech at a recent meeting in London, dwelling, among other things, upon the need of sympathy and good understanding, we feel sure that Your Excellency's knowledge of the country will prove a valuable asset to Your Excellency as well as to the people.

We presume it is not unknown to Your Excellency that we are a commercial people, long domiciled in Bengal, having a large portion of its trade and commerce in our hands. Forming, as we thus do, an important section of His Majesty's loyal subjects in these parts, we sincerely cherish the hope that Your Excellency's sympathy with the legitimate hopes and aspirations of the people committed to your care, will result in the adoption of measures essential to the economic and industrial progress of the country.

We are fully conscious of the fact that new conditions are developing rapidly around us, and it is necessary that we should adapt ourselves to them in order to keep abreast of the times.

We, therefore, look forward with confidence to Your Excellency's help in the removal of the deficiencies under which we labour in common with our fellow subjects in Bengal, and we venture respectfully to appeal to Your Excellency to consider the need of providing facilities for the Commercial and Industrial Education of our younger generations.

Regard being had to the necessity and importance of the trade and commerce of a country being fully and adequately represented on the Council of its ruler, we earnestly hope that under Your Excellency's beneficent administration, we shall also enjoy the benefit and advantage of the direct representation of our interests on Your Excellency's Legislative Council.

Believing as we do, that the progress and prosperity of a country are greatly dependent on the condition of its health, sanitation and transport facilities, we beg to invite Your Excellency's kind attention to the deplorable condition in which the once great and splendid waterways of Bengal have fallen, seriously affecting its health, agriculture and riverine trade. May we be permitted to express the hope that Your Excellency's rule may be signalized by the inauguration of an effective scheme for the improvement and conservation of the waterways?

In conclusion, we desire to extend our most hearty and respectful welcome to Her Excellency



Lady Ronaldshay and we pray that by the grace of God the sojourn of Your Excellencies in Bengal may prove pleasant and happy alike to Your Excellencies and the people, and that when the time comes for Your Excellency to lay down the reins of office, it may be amid the acclamations of a grateful people happier and more prosperous than you found them.

***His Excellency's Reply to the Address from the  
Marwari Association, on 31st March 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

Permit me to express the pleasure which it gives me to meet thus early in my term of office a representative deputation from the Marwari Association. You are correct in presuming that I am aware of your position as a commercial people long domiciled in Bengal. I am aware of how in small numbers your forbears journeyed painfully across the stony deserts and wastes of Rajputana; of how in friendly intercourse with the European merchants of Calcutta you rose from small beginnings, increasing in prosperity and multiplying in numbers, until you reached the proud position which your community fills in the life and activities of Calcutta at the present day.

You refer in terms of gratitude to the gracious messages of sympathy and hope from His Majesty the King-Emperor. In his speech at the Calcutta University Reception in 1912, His Majesty said—“I give to India the watchword of hope. Education has given you hope, and through better and higher education you will build up better and higher hopes.” The Vishudhananda Vidyalaya bears testimony to your determination to play your part in providing sound and healthy education for the young men of your community, and

gives concrete expression to your interest in the spread of education. In this connection you speak of the disabilities under which you labour owing to a lack of facilities for the commercial and industrial education of your younger generation. While not losing sight of existing institutions, such as the Government Commercial Institute here at Calcutta, the Government Weaving Institute at Serampore, the Government School of Engineering at Dacca, and the Government Civil Engineering College at Sibpur, I readily admit that there is ample room for expansion and advance. The question, as you are doubtless aware, has already received a considerable measure of official attention. Various schemes have been proposed, and had it not been for the financial stringency caused by the war, matters would by now no doubt have been still further advanced. As it is, I am not sure that the delay will not in the long run prove to have been of advantage. *Festina lente* is an injunction which has a good deal to commend it; and in this case, as a result of some delay in decisions being arrived at, we shall no doubt have the advantage of the advice of the Industrial Commission to aid us in determining the best lines of advance. Pray do not misunderstand me. I have no desire to see advance unduly postponed, and I am in complete sympathy with your desire that the provision of facilities to enable your young men to fit themselves for commercial and industrial careers should undergo no unnecessary delay.

I note the hope which you express that you may be given direct representation upon the Legislative Council. I am not as yet in a position to form any opinion as to whether your hope is one which is likely or not to be fulfilled. Bengal is a vast country with a teeming population and with many interests; and the particular sphere of activity in which you yourselves are mainly interested, namely, that of Indian Commerce, is already represented in the person of the President of the Bengal National Chamber of Commerce—an Association to which I understand many of the leading members of your community belong.

You express the hope that an effective scheme may be inaugurated for the improvement and conservation of the waterways of Bengal, whose present condition you describe as deplorable. Investigations into this important matter have already been made and are still in progress, and you may rest assured that I shall make it my business to enquire carefully into the whole question.

In conclusion, I thank you for the kindly welcome which you have accorded to Lady Ronaldshay and myself, and I sincerely share your hope that, when the time comes for me to lay down the reins of office, I may leave the people of this great Presidency still happier and still more prosperous than I find them.

*Address presented by the Bengal Landholders' Association, on 31st March 1917.*

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE RIGHT HON'BLE

LAWRENCE JOHN LUMLEY DUNDAS,

EARL OF RONALDSHAY, G.C.I.E.,

*Governor of Bengal.*

~~MAY~~ IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

We, the members of the Bengal Landholders' Association, beg leave most respectfully to accord Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay a hearty welcome on your assumption of the exalted office of the Governor of Bengal, and arrival at the premier City of India.

We recall with feelings of extreme delight and gratitude your noble message, dated the 10th of December last, to our President, which breathes a determination to devote your whole heart and mind towards the amelioration of the conditions of the people of this vast Presidency. It will not be quite out of place here to express the hope without making specific references to the wants and grievances of the people who have been entrusted to Your Excellency's charge by His Gracious Majesty the King-Emperor that Bengal has no doubt that Your Lordship's administration will be an efficient and sympathetic one, and be fruitful in the removal of her just grievances.

We, as the landholders of Bengal, have a considerable stake and vested interest in the country, and so we venture on this occasion to assure Your Excellency of our sincere co-operation and whole-hearted support in all that Your Excellency's Government may initiate, conducive to the best interests of the people of Bengal.

In conclusion, we hope that Your Excellency's regime will be marked by progressive reforms in various spheres and pray to God that during your stay in our midst Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay may enjoy health, happiness and prosperity.

***His Excellency's Reply to the Address from the  
Bengal Landholders' Association, on 31st  
March 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

I am delighted to have this early opportunity of meeting so representative a deputation of the Landholders of Bengal. In your capacity as large landholders you have, as you point out, a considerable stake in the country; and no one, I am sure, realizes better than you do yourselves that your position carries with it correspondingly great responsibilities. The lot of your tenants and others who are dependent upon you is largely in your hands; and in your position you can do much to either promote or mar their welfare, and so to render them happy and contented, or disaffected and ill-disposed. It is with unqualified satisfaction, consequently, that I observe that one of the prime objects of your Association is to secure peaceful and harmonious relations between landowners and tenants, and to promote all measures that may be necessary to secure the agricultural, trading, commercial, sanitary and educational improvement of the Presidency.

You refer in most kindly terms to the message which I had the pleasure of sending to your President in reply to his own cordial message of congratulation to me on my appointment to the high office of Governor of Bengal. I repeat now, what I said then, that it will be my earnest

endeavour to devote my whole heart and mind to the interests of the great Presidency over which I am called upon to rule. It is my ambition to see the whole population committed to my charge, prosperous, peaceful, well ordered and contented; and I look confidently to you to assist me towards the realization of that ambition.

You express the hope that my *regime* will be marked by progressive reforms in various spheres. Gentlemen, there is room, I believe, for many useful reforms in the sphere of district and village administration. In the best interests of the people themselves unwieldy charges ought to be lightened, and again much can be done by administrative reforms—such for instance as the introduction of the circle system—to bring the administration into closer touch with the life and activities of the rural population. The path of the reformer is proverbially a thorny one. He usually finds all sorts of vested interests bristling in his way; and I have no expectation that I shall find the path of reform in Bengal differing in this respect from similar roads in other parts of the world. But I shall take courage from the assurance which you have given me to-day of your valued co-operation and support in all that my Government may initiate in the best interests of the people of Bengal.

Gentlemen, it remains only for me to thank you for the very cordial welcome which you have accorded to Lady Ronaldshay and myself.



*Address presented by the Bengal Mahajan Sabha,  
on 31st March 1917.*

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE RIGHT HON'BLE  
LAWRENCE JOHN LUMLEY DUNDAS,  
EARL OF RONALDSHAY, G.C.I.E.,  
*Governor of Bengal.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

We, the members of the Bengal Mahajan Sabha, beg leave to offer Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay our loyal and most respectful greetings on the assumption by Your Excellency of the high and exalted office of the Governor of the Presidency of Bengal.

Although the announcement of Your Excellency's appointment to the responsible and dignified office of the Governor of Bengal unfortunately provoked adverse and uncharitable criticism in a section of the Indian Press and called forth an outburst of protest from a section of the community, we take this opportunity to assure Your Lordship that their views did not meet with general approval or support. The cordiality and enthusiasm of the welcome accorded to Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay by the various representative Associations furnishes the true index

of the state of public feeling in this respect, and constitutes the best refutation of the charges levelled in advance against Your Lordship.

Although anarchism in Bengal had led to political crimes of a dastardly character culminating in the assassination of some public servants in the loyal and heroic discharge of public duties for the maintenance of peace and order and the security of life and property, it is gratifying to note, that the clouds which had at one time threatened to gather and deepen appear to have well-nigh vanished from the horizon under the tactful and beneficent administration of Your Excellency's distinguished predecessor whose generous sympathies and genial affability have won for him the loving affections of a grateful people.

Your Excellency assumes the satrapy of Bengal in the summit of your powers, and Your Lordship's noble family traditions, accessibility and charm of manners, combined with an intimate knowledge of and insight into the political, social and economic questions of India, justify the hope that Your Excellency's administration will be signalized by sympathy, progress and beneficent reforms in all directions.

Your Excellency's solicitude for the welfare of this country, encourages us to invite your attention to the question of the improvement of the waterways and sanitation of Bengal. In this connection we beg leave to emphasise the necessity of accelerating the execution of the Grand Trunk Canal Project

which Lord Carmichael has been graciously pleased to recast on lines indicated by our Sabha.

It is well known that the scourge of malaria has already desolated rich and populous hamlets in every part of Bengal and has so long defied all attempts at extirpation. We venture to hope that the question of the improvement of drainage and sanitation, as effective measures of protection against the inroads of malaria, will claim Your Excellency's closest attention.

The adulteration of foodstuffs and the daily necessities of life has, we regret to observe, reached formidable proportions in every part of the country within recent years and is slowly, but gradually, undermining the nation. We venture to urge with great respect that the enactment of drastic legislation for suppressing adulteration of all articles meant for human consumption, should be undertaken for meeting the exigencies of the situation.

The establishment of the Begal Home Industries Association under the inspiring genius of Lady Carmichael following, as it does, upon the appointment of the Indian Industrial Commission, marks an important epoch in the economic history of Bengal and heralds the dawn of an era of progress and prosperity for which India was once pre-eminently conspicuous. We earnestly pray that the question of the establishment of Pioneer and Demonstration factories in important branches of industries for stimulating private enterprise and drawing the capital of Bengal into industrial

channels will appeal to and meet with the sympathetic approval of Your Excellency.

We fully recognize the difficulties and the magnitude of the task that lies before Your Lordship and take this opportunity to assure Your Excellency of our deep attachment to the throne of England and of our loyal and sincere co-operation in the administration of the country whose destiny has been committed to your sacred charge.

In conclusion, we fervently pray for the triumph of the cause of righteousness of which the Allied Powers are the chosen champions, in the morning of Your Excellency's regime, and pray that you may enjoy with Her Excellency health and happiness.

***His Excellency's Reply to the Address from the  
Bengal Mahajan Sabha, on 31st March 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

Allow me to express the pleasure that it gives me to meet this deputation from the Bengal Mahajan Sabha.

You refer in your address quite frankly to certain criticisms which were provoked in some quarters by His Gracious Majesty the King-Emperor's choice of myself to fill the high position of Governor of this Presidency. I confess that it did seem to me that my critics displayed a somewhat undignified haste in their anxiety to discharge their quiverfull of arrows at me. And I attributed to this haste the fact that in quoting extracts from my past writings and speeches, they sometimes overlooked the contexts, with the unhappy result that they imputed to me statements which I have never made and attributed to me opinions which I have never held. Well, gentlemen, I have served my apprenticeship in the rough and tumble of English political life; and I can assure you that you will always find me ready to welcome criticism that is well informed or that is intended to be helpful. Perhaps you will forgive me if I add that I shall treat criticism which lacks these qualities with the contempt which it seems to me to deserve.

Gentlemen, I join with you in deploring the existence in Bengal of the cancer of anarchy; and I devoutly trust that you will not prove to have been unduly sanguine in declaring that the threatening clouds have well nigh vanished from the horizon. At the same time anarchy in the body politic like cancer in the human frame is a constant danger to the whole organism. So long as the seeds of cancer remain implanted in the human body, it possesses the malignant power of contaminating the healthy tissues with which it is surrounded, and the danger to the whole only passes with the complete excision of the poisonous growth.

You invite my attention to the question of the improvement of the waterways and sanitation of Bengal, and you make particular mention of the Grand Trunk Canal Project. With regard to sanitation, I have already had occasion, in the course of my reply to another address, to refer to the investigations which have been carried out by Major Fry, and which are still being prosecuted by Dr. Bentley; and I need say no more now than that the subject is one in which I am profoundly interested. I am deeply concerned at the ravages caused by malaria, and I shall regard it as one of my most sacred duties to further to the utmost all projects designed to afford the people of this Presidency protection against this terrible scourge. I note with sympathy the anxiety which you feel for the speedy execution of the scheme which aims at

bringing Calcutta into connection with the water-ways of Eastern Bengal,

I share with you your dismay at the spread of the adulteration of food stuffs in the Presidency, and I can assure you that the matter is one which is receiving careful attention with a view to suitable remedies being embodied in legislative proposals.

You refer in terms of high appreciation to the establishment of the Bengal Home Industries Association, which owes so much to the interest taken in the matter by my distinguished predecessor and Lady Carmichael; and you express the hope that proposals for the establishment of pioneer and demonstration factories with a view to stimulating private enterprise and drawing the capital of Bengal into industrial channels, will meet with my sympathetic approval. I can assure you that all proposals of this nature will receive my careful and sympathetic consideration. I have travelled somewhat widely in different countries in Asia, and I have observed with regret the invariable tendency to decay which is exhibited by indigenous industries when faced with the competition of machine-made goods. Modern high power factories are excellent things in their way and are worthy of encouragement; but I see no reason why the two classes of products should not flourish side by side. It is in the products of home industries that the artistic genius of the people finds its natural

expression and for this reason, if for no other, such industries seem to me to be worthy of all the encouragement that can be given them.

I thank you for your assurance of your deep attachment to the British Throne, and your promise of co-operation in the great task of administration with which I have been charged. And I join with you in your fervent prayer for the speedy and complete triumph of the cause of right over the arrogant pretensions of might.



*Address presented by the Bengal Presidency  
Moslem League, on 31st March 1917.*

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE RIGHT HON'BLE

LAWRENCE JOHN LUMLEY DUNDAS,

EARL OF RONALDSHAY, G.C.I.E.,

*Governor of Bengal.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

We, the members of the Bengal Presidency Moslem League, on behalf of ourselves and the Muhammadan community of Bengal whom we have the honour to represent, beg leave to offer Your Excellency a cordial and respectful welcome on this auspicious occasion of the assumption by Your Excellency of the exalted office of the Governor of the Presidency of Bengal.

The Association which we have the honour to represent, is a branch of an All-India Organization which came into being as a result of the deliberation of the leaders of Muslim Political thought in India, who met at a Conference held at Dacca in the year '1907. The events that followed the administrative measure known as the Partition of Bengal and the circumstances which led to the resignation of Sir Bamfylde Fuller, gave rise to the gravest alarm in the minds of the Musalman community, and the Conference which gave birth to the League was inspired by the then political situation in the

country and was organized by that far-sighted and sagacious leader of our community, the late lamented Nawab Khajeh Sir Salimullah Bahadur, of Dacca. By the common consent of our leaders, the All-India Moslim League was established in order to co-ordinate the efforts of our leaders in safeguarding the interests of our community and guiding the political life of our people into well-ordered channels of progress and advancement. We, in Bengal, represent the ideals of the parent organization in reference to the needs of our community in this Presidency, with liberty to modify our plan of work in matters of detail to suit local needs and requirements. We hope, we may fairly claim that the Bengal Presidency Moslem League has always striven to maintain its high ideals and to have put forth an earnest endeavour to safeguard the best interests of the community in a spirit of loyal devotion to the benign Government under which we live.

It is a matter of the sincerest congratulations to us, as well as to the rest of the community in this country, that Your Excellency is no stranger either to the country or to the various problems inseparable from the duties of the high office which Your Excellency has been called upon to assume. Your Excellency's experience as a member of Parliament, as an extensive traveller in Eastern lands, as an observant student of the East and its problems, and lastly, as a member of the Public Services Commission, have

all afforded Your Excellency a valuable insight into the characters of men and methods of administration. We feel confident that Your Excellency will attain a remarkable measure of administrative success, and that Your Excellency's presence in our midst will give new strength to the best elements of Indian society and bring about a period of peaceful consolidation of the progress already achieved, not merely in methods of administration, but also in all those diverse matters which together go to make Bengal the premier province in India.

The creed of the League, both of the parent organization, as of its Provincial branches, is loyalty to our community, but it is a loyalty based on a firm and unswerving allegiance to the British Crown. Never before in the history of India was our loyalty both to the community and the Crown put to a severer test than during the unfortunate war now raging in Europe, and we are glad to be able to say that our community has cheerfully submitted to the call of duty to the Empire. If figures indicate anything, we are proud to find that the Musalmans of India have contributed the largest proportion of recruits for the Indian Army since the war began, and formed a considerable portion of the Expeditionary force which left the Indian shores for the European front. We do not wish to make a merit of the sacrifices which the Musalmans of India have made in upholding the honour of

the Empire, but we cannot but feel a little pardonable pride in the fact that proverbial loyalty of the Indian Musalmans has survived the severest tests.

Representing as we do more than half the population of this Presidency, we may well desire to draw Your Excellency's kind attention to our legitimate aspirations and grievances. We fully realize, however, that the present moment is not opportune for raising questions of a contentious or embarrassing nature, and, as regards other matters, we shall submit our representations to Your Excellency as occasion arises. We feel sure that our needs and requirements would always receive a sympathetic consideration at Your Excellency's hands.

We beg once again to offer Your Excellency and Her Excellency the Countess of Ronaldshay a hearty and loyal welcome to Bengal, and we fervently pray that it may please Providence to shower his choicest blessings on Your Excellencies during all the period of Your Excellencies' sojourn in this country.

***His Excellency's Reply to the Address from the  
Bengal Presidency Moslem League, on 31st  
March 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

I am deeply indebted to you for the kindly terms in which your address of welcome to me is couched.

You remind me of the circumstances which gave rise to the formation of your League, and you make mention of the principles by which you are guided in the pursuance of the objects which you hold in view. I feel sure that so long as you follow in the footsteps of your late lamented and illustrious founder the Nawab Sir Khwaja Salimullah Bahadur, your League will remain, as you intend that it should, a tower of strength raised in the best interests of your community.

You have been good enough to express the belief that the experience which I have gained as an interested student of the peoples and problems of the East, and as one who has taken some part in public affairs, will prove of advantage to me in grappling with the great task which lies before me. While I much appreciate your cordial references in this connection, I would make it clear that I am not foolish enough to suppose that I have not

much to learn. As I pointed out when addressing the Members of the Legislative Council a day or two ago, I regard such experience as I may have derived from previous travel and observation as valuable only to the extent that it provides me with a useful foundation on which to base a more profound study of the many difficult problems with which I shall now be faced.

You have been good enough to point out that the creed of your League is loyalty to your community based upon unswerving allegiance to the British Crown and indeed your attitude and behaviour during these troublous times speaks for itself. I share with you your feeling of pride at your proud boast that your community has contributed the largest number of recruits to the Indian Army since the war began. I am by no means indifferent to the position of extreme difficulty in which you have been placed by the lamentable action of those who, having gained control of the Turkish Empire, forced it against the best interests of its people to take part in the world war on the side of the enemies of our Empire. Though it may be rash for me to dogmatise upon such a matter, I cannot refrain from giving expression to my doubt that you can see in those who now guide the destinies of Turkey, genuine representatives of the true interests of Islam.

Though you have refrained from mentioning it, I know well the supreme importance which you

attach to the inviolability of the sacred places of Islam. I have every confidence that you may rest content with the assurances which have been given you that Great Britain is scrupulously anxious to avoid taking any action which could in any way endanger the hold of Islam upon them. You will have read with satisfaction the proclamation of the General in Command of our victorious forces in Mesopotamia in which he points out that we come not as enemies of the people, but as their liberators from the system of maladministration under which they have languished for so long. Gentlemen, I have never had the smallest doubt of the ability of the educated classes among you to sift the wheat from the chaff in the vast winnowing floor of this world-wide clash of nations, or to see, through the cloud of dust raised by this tremendous controversy, the path of your duty shining clear and bright before you. We undergo the ordeal of this fierce trial reluctantly, but with clear conscience. Our motives have been published to the world; they are on record for you to judge.

It is only among the ignorant that I can conceive of doubts as to duty or even as to self-interest being entertained. I have heard it said that the ignorant masses among the Musalmans are prone to excitement and in matters affecting their religion are easily led astray. Well, gentlemen, I look to you with complete confidence to

guide and control the less educated members of your community.

I appreciate your motives in refraining at the present juncture from pressing upon my attention questions of a contentious or embarrassing nature. I can assure you that any representations which you may desire to make to me from time to time, shall receive my most careful and sympathetic consideration.

In conclusion, let me reiterate my thanks to you for your cordial and kindly welcome.

---



***His Excellency's Speech at the Bengal Legislative Council Meeting, on 3rd April 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

I believe it is customary at the conclusion of the proceedings on the final stage of the Budget for the President to say a few words in summing up the results of the labours of the Council during the past session.

Well, gentlemen, I have only presided at this Council during the tail-end of the session, so to speak, and I am not, therefore, in a position to carry out that function properly. I shall only detain you, therefore, on this occasion with a very few words. From the small experience which I have had of the proceedings of this Council I feel assured that there is no cause for Members of the Council to feel any despondency as to their achievements. I say that because, while listening to some of the speeches which have been made to-day, I seemed here and there to detect a note of pessimism. Some Hon'ble Members suggested that the opportunities which they possess for bringing influence to bear upon Government were not of very much value. Well, gentlemen, with all due respect to them I venture to say that I do really think they are under-estimating both the opportunities which occur and the advantage which is taken of those

opportunities for bringing before the Government the feelings and the wishes which they hold as representatives of the people. If I may say so, I think that the Hon'ble Maulvi Abul Kasem has arrived at a far more accurate estimate of the position than perhaps some of the other members have done, and I would commend to them the speech which he made to-day in which he pointed out, with legitimate satisfaction, that it was, as the result of the resolution which he had himself moved in this Council, that the Government were taking up a project for mitigating the effects of the floods of the Damodar, the Ajoy and other rivers. Let me commend his own words to those Hon'ble Members who may be labouring under a sense of their own futility. The Hon'ble Member said : "People in the Burdwan Division are deeply grateful to Government for providing Rs. 2,50,000 for projects for mitigating the effects of the floods at the Damodar, Ajoy and other rivers." And here comes the particular part of his speech which I wish to direct the attention of some Hon'ble Members to. "This was done" he added, "in pursuance of the resolution which was moved by me at the last meeting of this session." Well, I merely quote that, gentlemen, as an example of what can be done, and what is done, by Hon'ble Members of this Council.

Then another Hon'ble Member, I think it was the Hon'ble Mr. Rasul, took exception in

particular to the kind of debate which takes place on this particular occasion, and he, by the way, if one may form an opinion from what he himself said, is one of those men who has had some little experience of the wisdom of the saying that a prophet is not without honour save in his own country. He took exception to the particular proceedings at the final stage of the Budget, and he suggested that it would be a wise thing to abolish the general discussion which takes place and to devote more time, if I understood him rightly, to allowing members to move resolutions at an earlier stage of the Budget proceedings. Well, so far as that goes, I know of no limitations which are imposed on Hon'ble Members who desire to move resolutions at the earlier stages of the Budget proceedings.

I would imagine, judging from what we were told by Mr. Beatson Bell as to the number of resolutions which have been moved this year, that Hon'ble Members find no limitations imposed in that respect. But apart from that I think it would be a pity to abolish altogether this opportunity for a general discussion. Hon'ble Members may say the discussion is an academic one. Well, that may be so in fact, but believe me that when a member brings forward with moderation a case which he wishes to bring to the notice of the Government and the public, when he supports that case with sound arguments and with indisputable facts, then he may rest quite assured that even if the occasion

on which he brings forward such a case is in essence merely an academic one, still his case must have its effect not only upon the public outside, but upon the members of Government to whom it is more particularly addressed. I would ask members, therefore, not to take part in this discussion in a spirit of pessimism, but to take advantage of the opportunity provided them of bringing to the notice of Government matters of real importance for the Government's consideration.

Now, gentlemen, the Council, as a whole, has shown that they appreciate the difficulties of the present situation. They have admitted that funds are not forthcoming for large measures of reforms so long as the present war lasts, and I appreciate the sense of responsibility which Hon'ble Members have shown in that respect. At the same time, some Hon'ble Members have urged that larger sums ought to be spent on sanitation, and upon education, and upon various other matters in which they are interested. I can assure them that we are as anxious as they are to spend funds upon all these matters, and we are only restrained from doing so by reason of the fact that we have not got the funds to spend. Before you can spend large sums of money you have got to get them. I would venture to suggest to Hon'ble Members that they might find some useful work during the Council vacation in turning over in their own minds methods by which further funds might be collected by the Government, and in going round their

constituencies, and in educating their constituents upon that point so that, if the time does come when the Imperial Government will consider it wise and right to impose further taxes for the prosecution of further reforms, then the people will have been educated up to it, and they will more readily consent to additional taxation. That is only a suggestion I throw out as to how Hon'ble Members might usefully employ their spare time during the Council vacation.

Now, I only wish to say one word further, and that is with regard to some remarks which have fallen here and there as to the particular way in which the funds, which are at our disposal, have been allotted in the Budget for the coming year. Some Hon'ble gentlemen have thought it would have been better to have given less money to the police, and to have devoted more money to other objects. All I can say, gentlemen, is that I believe that at the present time it would be impossible to do anything more in the interest of the people of Bengal than to do what is possible to put the whole of the police force upon the best possible foundation.

The Hon'ble Rai Radha Charan Pal Bahadur, I think, has stated that he was much gratified at the speedy and successful manner in which the Government had dealt with the unfortunate outbreak of dacoities in the city of Calcutta, and he agreed that under abnormal circumstances the Government are justified in dealing with crimes of.

that kind by abnormal measures, though he did not altogether agree, as I understood him, with the exact methods which the Government had adopted. Well, gentlemen, I listened with interest to what he said upon that point, and it seemed to me that there was not after all so very large a difference between the Hon'ble Member and between the Government upon that matter. He admitted that under circumstances of that kind we should have methods of dealing summarily with men who commit these crimes. All he asked was, as I understood him, that some safeguard should be set up, such as an Advisory Committee, I forget his exact words, but at any rate some body, who would stand to some extent between the Executive and the people with whom they wish to deal. Well, I don't think there is a very great deal of difference between the Hon'ble Member and ourselves. We realize that in exercising these powers under the Defence of India Act we have a tremendous responsibility thrown upon our shoulders, and I can assure you that in exercising those great powers we do take every precaution that is possible to prevent any possible miscarriage of justice. The Hon'ble Member suggested the creation of some body to which cases might be submitted. Well, you know yourselves, I am told, that it is the policy of this Government that cases of that kind should go before an impartial judicial officer before action is taken upon them, and if you ponder upon that, you will see that there is very little difference

in intention between the Hon'ble Member and ourselves.

We deplore the necessity for the employment of such powers as much, possibly more, than you do, but the necessity is there, and, so long as the necessity remains, we shall not fail to use them. The circumstances are abnormal. Everybody admits that. If that was not admitted, those who love and admire Bengal most might well despair. The circumstances are abnormal, and what we have to do is, while dealing with the particular evil which we find, to try to create an atmosphere which will render the growth of that particular evil impossible. It is in that spirit, gentlemen, I would appeal to you for your assistance and your co-operation. I would ask you, as the leaders of public opinion in Bengal, to do what you can, not in this Council Chamber, but outside this Council Chamber, through the agency of the Press and through the agency of public meetings, to make it known that every responsible man who loves Bengal deplores the existence in Bengal of a particular type of crime which makes the exercise of abnormal powers necessary by the Government of Bengal. If you do that, I am sure you will be doing more than you would have done by passing any amount of legislation or anything else of the kind, to forward the best interests of the people of your country.

Gentlemen, we part to-day for a brief period, and I look forward with pleasure to the day when we shall re-assemble. I hope that the unfortunate curtailment of our activities which has been necessitated by the war in Europe, will soon pass, and that, please God, before I have an opportunity of addressing you once more on this occasion next year, I shall be able to ask you to co-operate with the Government in useful legislation. That may or may not be the case. I merely venture to-day to express the hope that it will be the case. I hope that, in the near future, this Council will be called upon to assist us in useful and in valuable work, and if I may say so, judging from the very short experience which I have so far had of the deliberations of this assembly, I feel every confidence that we shall receive from the members of this Council, both official and non-official, all that valuable help—and in the term valuable help I include useful criticism—which we require and which we ask for.

Gentlemen, the Council now stands adjourned *sine die*.



***His Excellency's Speech at the Young Men's Christian Association Meeting, held on 4th April 1917.***

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

The object of this meeting to-night is to submit to you an appeal made annually, I believe, by the Young Men's Christian Association. When we are asked to put our hands into our pockets and to subscribe to any particular organization, we generally ask ourselves two questions. The first is—what are the objects for which the organization exists? The second is—is the organization one which is qualified to successfully carry out the task which it has laid before itself? I don't think I need trouble to give you any answer to these two questions, when the organization which is making its appeal is the Young Men's Christian Association, and when the public to which that appeal is addressed consists of the citizens of Calcutta, and I don't think it is necessary for this reason that I have observed that last year the citizens of Calcutta and its neighbourhood subscribed something like two and three quarter lakhs of rupees to the Association. The leading citizens of Calcutta have the reputation of being warm hearted, but they also, rightly or wrongly, have the reputation of being hard headed, especially perhaps that portion of them who have come from that part of the United.

Kingdom which lies north of latitude 56. I don't think, therefore, that they would have subscribed so generously to the Association unless they had first been entirely satisfied upon the two points which I have referred to. That being so, let me, only during the few moments during which I shall address you, try to paint in broad outline a rough picture of the work of the Young Men's Christian Association as it is connected with the Army. Take, for instance, the case of the British soldier. A British regiment is ordered to one of the many battle fronts. Everything is bustle and activity. The regiments have a long and tiresome journey, and at the end of it they are probably dumped down somewhere behind the fighting line in what is euphemistically described as a rest camp. I don't know what your idea, ladies and gentlemen, may be of a rest camp, but I fancy it is a place of only comparative attraction. The British soldier finds himself dumped down behind the turmoil of the battlefield and he finds things somewhat different to what he is accustomed to. He finds none of those comforts and conveniences which he is accustomed to in his home station, and on looking round he finds probably that the one bright spot in the rest camp is provided and controlled by the Young Men's Christian Association. It provides all those conveniences which he requires. It gives him a place in which to write his letters home; it takes his mind off the rather trying task which lies before him by providing him with

many forms of recreation. We all know from our own personal experience and from our conversations with men who have been to the front, the tremendous value of these Young Men's Christian Association huts. Well, this is one aspect of the work of the Young Men's Christian Association, but it is not the only one. When a regiment has been for a few days in the rest camp and is sent forward to the very strenuous and stern task which lies before it in the line of battle itself, the British soldier finds himself at last face to face with all the ruin and destruction and carnage of modern war. On all sides he sees men suffering, men shattered and torn by shot and shell, men destroyed under his eyes, human life swept out of existence, and many of his friends, even if they be not killed, tortured and, perhaps, maimed for life.

This is an ordeal which thousands of our British fellow-subjects are going through to-day. It is an ordeal which is well calculated to make a man take, perhaps, a rather more serious view of life than he has been apt to do amid the more ordinary and more conventional surroundings of the past. He comes back, perhaps, after his period of stress in the line of battle. It may be that he is wounded, and finds himself in the hospital behind the lines. There again he probably finds that one of the brightest spots in the hospital is the friendship and kindness and fatherly devotion which he will receive from the members of

this organization. The ordeal through which he has passed has probably compelled him to take a more serious view of life than he has done before. He may have begun to ask himself those puzzling questions which so many of us have asked ourselves from time to time—the why and the wherefore, in the first place, of all this destruction. They may lead him to ask himself the why and wherefore of human existence. He probably won't turn to philosophy for an answer to that question. It is not usual for the ordinary British soldier to puzzle his head much with philosophy, and failing to find an answer given him by his reason he must needs turn to something else, and where reason has failed him, he will probably find with the assistance of the men of this Association that faith will take its place instead. I believe, ladies and gentlemen, that thousands of British soldiers have received indescribable comfort from the words of wisdom and kindness and religion which they have received from the devoted workers who have gone out from your Young Men's Christian Association to do what they can to relieve not only the sufferings of the body, but also the terrible tortures of the soul.

There is one other aspect of their work which we in India cannot possibly ignore. It is not only the British soldier who derives comfort and good cheer from this organization. The organization is permeated with the true altruistic spirit of Christianity. It is carrying on tremendous

work, not for proselytism among men of other faiths, but a tremendous work of social service. There must be hundreds, nay thousands of Indian soldiers who will testify to the tremendous work which these men have done among their ranks. They have been surprised in some instances at the kindness which has been shown them. I was reading a remark only a short time ago which was made by one of these Indian troopers who had received much kindness from one of the workers of the Young Men's Christian Association; and his remark was dictated largely by a sense of surprise. He said to the worker: "Well, you are not paid by the Government to minister to our comforts. Why then is it that you do so much to cheer and comfort us?" Well, I merely mention that because it shows that these men, though they may not altogether understand the motive power of the kindly organization, are at least surprised and deeply grateful for the tremendous kindness and for the assistance which has been granted to them in their great fight for their country.

It would be very easy to go on talking at great length on a subject of this kind but, as I have said, I merely wish in my own remarks to try to paint in very broad outline a picture of the work of the Association in connection with the Army as it appears to me. If it presents itself to you in the same sort of colours, then I have no doubt that the reception which you will accord

to the appeal which is being made to you will be one which will not only enable the present great work to be carried on, but, if necessary, to be pushed forward and extended among the ranks of the Army.

Now it is my pleasure and privilege to call upon many of those who are better qualified than I am to speak to the details of the work which is being done.

***His Excellency's Speech at the War Loan Meeting  
at the Town Hall, on 11th April 1917.***

MY LORD BISHOP, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

I have a telegram to read from the Chief Justice and he says: "Absence from Calcutta prevents me attending the meeting to-morrow. Success of War Loan assured when community appreciate the splendid, sound, safe investment. Please read this at the meeting—(Sd.) CHIEF JUSTICE."

Well, ladies and gentlemen, the object of this meeting is to appeal for subscriptions to the War Loan. I am afraid from what I am told that some people have been misled by the word "Subscription." We all know very well what subscription means when used in its ordinary sense. We know quite well for instance that if we are asked to subscribe to a hospital or to a Young Men's Christian Association or to the erection of a statue to some prominent citizen—we all know quite well, I say, what the effect will be to our pockets if we accede to the request. We know quite well that our bank balance, if we are fortunate enough to possess such a thing, will, for all time, be the poorer by the amount that we subscribe. Well, now the word "subscribe" when used in connection with the War Loan has, of course, an entirely different meaning to that. What it means really is this.

We are asked to subscribe to the War Loan and that means that we are asked to lend our money at a very excellent rate of interest to the Government for a limited period of time. If, that is to say, we subscribe a sum of Rs. 95 to the War Loan we shall receive every year, until the year 1947, five rupees, and in the year 1947 we shall receive in place of the ninety-five rupees which we subscribe now, a lump sum of one hundred rupees, and a simple calculation will show that in return for the ninety-five rupees which we subscribe now we shall have received by the year 1947 a sum of two hundred and fifty rupees. Well, ladies and gentlemen, all I can say is what could the heart of bania or Jew want more than that? But, ladies and gentlemen, the appeal I would make to you is based upon grounds which are far higher than that of mere self-interest. The British Empire is engaged in a life and death struggle and quite irrespective of the cause for which we are fighting it does devolve upon every citizen of that Empire to subscribe their last anna and shed, if necessary, their last drop of blood in the conflict which has been forced upon us.

But, ladies and gentlemen, is not the cause for which we are fighting one which is worthy of every sacrifice that can possibly be demanded of us? The supreme question which is hanging in the balance, the fundamental issue which awaits decision is not less than this, is humanity in the future to be governed by reason and by right, or



are the nations of the world to bow down under the intolerable domination of force? For forty years past the men who have controlled the destinies of the German people have made a God of brute force. They have, with foresight and with calculation, fashioned the German Army, a vast soulless machine, a grisly car of Jaggernath which is designed to carry their ghoulish God in grim and awful procession across the prostrate corpses of those nations who will not submit to their intolerable domination. Ladies and gentlemen, the fight in which we are engaged was not of our making. It was not of our seeking. It was forced upon us. We took up the challenge unwillingly. We desired that peace should be maintained. We desired that the disputes among the nations should be settled by appeal to reason. But our opponents would have none of it and having been forced into this struggle we do not propose to lay down our arms until we have carried it to a successful issue.

Ladies and gentlemen, I need not describe in any detail the tale of misery and suffering which has thus been inflicted upon the human race. The tale is one which is only too well known. But I do sometimes feel that so familiar are we perforce becoming to tales of brutality and outrage that we are, perhaps, a little inclined to become callous and to lose our sense of the vileness of this crime which has been perpetrated against humanity. And I do not think that it is inappropriate that when we are considering the

measure of response which we should give to the appeal which is now being made to us, we should bear in mind the magnitude of the infamy which we are called upon to avenge. Open your ears for one moment only to the cry for vengeance which is rising from the blood of thousands who have gone down into hell and lie mangled on the field of battle. Listen again to the wailing of the widow and the orphan, the homeless and the destitute; picture if you can the unutterable horror of the scene when the unbridled, soldiery of Germany were let loose in drunken hordes among the defenceless women of Belgium and France. Bring to your minds if you can, the achievements of a Chengis Khan or of a Tamerlane, of a Mahmud of Ghazni, and then remember that the sum total of the misery of those masters of destruction does not even faintly approach the magnitude of crime which the crazy criminal who now sits on the tottering throne of the Hohenzollerns has been guilty of. And when you have done all these things, then ask yourselves whether the measure of response which you are giving in answer to the cry of civilization for help is in any way an adequate one.

Ladies and gentlemen, I do not propose to sit in judgment upon that question. I merely state for your consideration the actual facts as they are to-day. All India has subscribed something like seven millions towards the War Loan. Ladies and gentlemen, the sum of seven millions sterling is sufficient to bear the expense of

Great Britain in the war for a period of a little more than 24 hours. Bengal, one of the richest provinces of the Indian Empire, has up to date subscribed the sum of two and a quarter million sterling, a sum which is sufficient to bear the costs falling on the shoulders of Great Britain, for, I suppose, a period of about 10 hours. Well, ladies and gentlemen, I am not oblivious of all that you have done in other directions in the past, but I do suggest to you that when the Government ask for your assistance in this particular form, when the Government offers you terms which are so generous as those which they have offered, then I do suggest to you that the figures I have just quoted are not a fair representation of the patriotism or the loyalty to the King-Emperor of the people of this great Presidency.

Ladies and gentlemen, it is not for me to detain you further. I am afraid that I have already exceeded the limits which any well-conducted Chairman should impose upon himself. I ask your indulgence if that be so. It has been merely because I do feel so strongly for the honour and the credit of this great Presidency that I have spoken so frankly to you as I have. Now I shall call upon other speakers who are in a better position than I am to touch upon technical questions upon which you may require information and which I have no doubt you will receive in the course of the speeches.

*Address presented by the Chairman and Commissioners of the Darjeeling Municipality, on 17th April 1917.*

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE RIGHT HON'BLE  
LAWRENCE JOHN LUMLEY DUNDAS,  
EARL OF RONALDSHAY, G.C.I.E.,  
*Governor of Bengal.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

On behalf of the inhabitants of Darjeeling we, the Chairman and Commissioners of this Municipality, beg to offer Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay a respectful and cordial welcome to Darjeeling—the summer seat of the Government of Bengal, and the principal health resort of the Presidency—over which Your Excellency has been appointed to rule.

2. Your Excellency is no stranger to India, but this is, perhaps, the first time you have seen Darjeeling which occupies a unique position on the extreme limits of Bengal, close beneath the unequalled heights of the world-famed snowy range, and surrounded on three sides by the

fascinating Foreign States of Nepal, Sikkim and Bhutan. Your Excellency, as a zealous and much travelled explorer "On the out-skirts of Empire in Asia" will appreciate the beauties of nature in and around Darjeeling, and the interesting manners and customs of the hill people which Your Excellency will have many opportunities of observing during your annual stay in Darjeeling which we trust may prove pleasant, and give you health and strength to bear the strain and burden of your great and onerous position as ruler of perhaps the most important Presidency in India.

3. We are fortunate in having Your Excellency an administrator who in the course of his extensive travels has had many opportunities of observing various forms of Government which Your Excellency's interesting contributions to literature show were carefully studied, while your recent experience as a member of the Public Services Commission has already given Your Excellency an insight into the work and requirements of Bengal. We feel sure that Your Excellency's strong character and judicious mind will always be exercised for the good of the people committed to your charge.

4. This is not the time nor the place to detain Your Excellency with details of Municipal administration. It need only be said at present that under the fostering care of Your Excellency's

predecessors the Municipal Commissioners of Darjeeling have done much to improve the roads, drainage, the water-supply, the electric lighting, the conservancy arrangements and bazars and hospitals, but while we can look back with satisfaction on a great deal accomplished, we recognize that much still remains to be done. Our needs indeed are many, but our resources unfortunately are only sufficient for a proper maintenance of the improvements that have been made. We have no money for further improvements, as we are obliged to keep a reserve fund for unforeseen circumstances, which so often occur in Darjeeling. In happier times we would have asked Government for a loan to enable us to extend our Hydro-Electric undertaking in order to meet the increasing demand for electric energy in Darjeeling and from surrounding tea gardens, and to help our little sister, Kurseong, to light that growing town from here. We would have also appealed to Your Excellency for financial assistance in connection with the construction of a combined Municipal Office and Town Hall which is much needed in Darjeeling. At a time, however, like the present when the Empire is engaged in a costly war, which is fully occupying the anxious attention of the Government, and straining their resources to the utmost we realize the need for economy, and recognize that consideration of the affairs of a municipality can well await a more convenient

*season in less anxious times. But when we enter upon a propitious period again, we trust Your Excellency, like your predecessors, will give our requirements sympathetic consideration and help us to make Darjeeling a model health resort worthy of the title of "The Queen of hill stations."*

As a trifling memento of Your Excellency's first arrival in Darjeeling and your courteous reception of this address of welcome from the Municipality, may we beg Your Excellency's acceptance of the accompanying Tibetan Incense Burner.

***His Excellency's Reply to the Address presented  
by the Commissioners of the Darjeeling  
Municipality, on 17th April 1917.***

MR. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN,

I much appreciate the kindly welcome which you have extended to Lady Ronaldshay and myself.

Though this is not the first occasion on which I have had the pleasure of visiting Darjeeling, I cannot dispute the accuracy of the suggestion which you have hazarded that this is, perhaps, the first time that I have seen it; for the grandeur of its scenery, and even the faces of its interesting peoples, were shrouded in an impenetrable veil of mist during the whole of the three days that I have previously spent here.

I look forward now with feelings of the most pleasurable anticipation to my sojourn among you. There are indeed few things which stir my aesthetic emotions more profoundly than mountain scenery on a grand scale; and there are few experiences which afford me keener delight than that of leisurely travel in regions which still defy the enterprise of the railway engineer. Perhaps if I were to be indiscreet enough to be quite frank, I should add that I look forward to the prospect of enjoying the opportunities for undisturbed thought and quiet



reflection which the comparative inaccessibility of your mountain retreat may be expected to afford me—opportunities which so seldom present themselves amid the ever recurring distractions of a great city. It is good that the Ruler of a great Presidency should be in close contact with the eddies and currents of the multifarious activities in which those over whom he holds sway are engaged; and to enable him to be so, he must necessarily spend much of his time at the centre where the main spring of such activities is to be found. But it is also desirable—at least so it seems to me—that he should now and then steer his craft from the flowing waters of the main current into more placid reaches, so that he may have time and opportunity to digest and ponder over the mass of matter and experience which he has accumulated.

Pray do not imagine, because I have dwelt somewhat upon this aspect of Darjeeling that I see in the Chairman and Commissioners of the municipality a mere personification of the lotus-eaters of the Island of Circe. Far from it. I know well that you find ample 'scope for enterprise and for work in the field of municipal administration. The many material conveniences that Darjeeling enjoys bear witness to the care and the labour which have been expended upon her development by the municipality in the past. That work you desire to carry on and to extend. Indeed I gather that it is only a very proper

sense of the importance of economy at the present time that restrains you from laying before me schemes which you have much at heart. I have no doubt that the extension of your hydro-electric undertaking and the construction of municipal offices and a town hall are both matters which are deserving of sympathetic consideration. But I agree with you that such matters must await the advent of happier times, and I need only say now that when those times come you may count on my giving very sympathetic consideration to any proposals for the improvement of Darjeeling that you may desire to lay before me.

In conclusion, let me thank you once more for the cordiality of your welcome to Lady Ronaldshay and myself, and for the very charming gift which you have so kindly made me as a memento of my first official entry into your town.

*Address presented by the Anjuman-Islamia,  
Darjeeling, on 17th May 1917.*

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE RIGHT HON'BLE  
LAWRENCE JOHN LUMLEY DUNDAS,  
EARL OF RONALDSHAY, G.C.I.E.,  
*Governor of Bengal.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

We, the members of the Anjuman-Islamia, Darjeeling, on our own behalf and on behalf of the Musalmans of this district whom we have the honour to represent, beg to offer Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay a respectful and cordial welcome on this occasion of your first visit to the Summer Capital of Bengal.

2. Since the establishment of the Anjuman in December 1909, which the backward, neglected and isolated position of our community necessitated, the Anjuman's activities in ameliorating the social, intellectual and moral conditions of the community have been varied and considerable, and have not been altogether confined to the town of Darjeeling. To bring together the stray Musalman population of this district, the Anjuman has opened a branch at Kalimpong and have got members from Kurseong, Siliguri and Naxalbari on its Executive Committee. To provide accommodation for the large congregations on Fridays, and still larger annual congregation on the *Id* days, we have

improved the Juma Musjid at a cost of Rs. 13,000 and have also taken charge of the other mosque in the town in its neighbourhood. We have under our management the Muhammadan burial grounds at Darjeeling and Kalimpong and provide decent burial free to the poor and destitute. We maintain a *Musafirkhana*—Guest-House—where visitors to this town, both Muhammadan and non-Muhammadan, without any distinction of caste and creed, receive free accommodation,—a privilege which is highly appreciated as will appear from the fact that during the few years that the guest-house has been in existence, it provided shelter to 1,600 visitors. The Anjuman also supports from its funds the old and decrepit members of the community who are past work, and the orphans and widows who have no means of livelihood and thereby keep them from begging. Besides these, the Anjuman helps poor but deserving Muslim students reading in the Darjeeling High School by giving them stipends.

3. The intellectual welfare of the community has not been neglected and, in fact, forms the Anjuman's chief concern. The Anjuman maintains two primary schools, one for boys and the other for girls, where children of the community, as well as of other communities, receive practically free education. The present accommodation of the schools being insufficient, a new building has just been started for the boys' school, estimated to cost Rs. 4,500, and a plot of land for the girls' school building has also been acquired from the municipality. We beg

to take the opportunity of expressing our heartfelt gratitude to Your Excellency's predecessor Lord Carmichael for his gift of Rs. 2,000 towards the building fund of the school from the funds at his disposal. .

4. A special feature of the Anjuman's work is its attempt to keep down litigation among the community by arbitration, an attempt in which, it is gratifying for us to mention, we have attained conspicuous success.

5. Although much has been accomplished during the short time the Anjuman has been in existence, a good deal has still to be done which the growing needs of our community and our small resources make it difficult to achieve. Within this time we have collected and spent nearly Rs. 45,000, of which nearly Rs. 20,000 represents the different buildings, which, considering the proverbial poverty of our community and the fact that almost all of this money was raised by subscription, is, we venture to submit, a performance of which we can be reasonably proud. And though we have not relaxed and do not wish to relax our efforts in raising money from ourselves, we feel that unless we secure Government and outside assistance, all the needs of our growing community and the institutions we want for their improvement will not be supplied.

6. We apologise Your Excellency for troubling Your Excellency with all these details about our needs and performances, but knowing as we do of

Your Excellency's generous nature and the personal interest which Your Excellency takes in the welfare and in the legitimate aspirations of all sections of the people, entrusted to your charge, we have not been able to withhold the temptation of laying open our hearts to Your Excellency on this occasion.

7. The successful career which our Anjuman has had up till now is due to a great extent to the sympathy and support which it has all along received from the authorities as well as from the august head of the administration of the Presidency. The kindness and indulgence we have received in the past emboldens us to expect the same in future, and we feel that under the fostering care and the personal interest which Your Excellency is known to take in every thing that concerns the welfare of the people, our future is assured.

8. Again offering Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay a most sincere welcome, and praying to the Almighty for your long life, health and prosperity.

We beg to subscribe ourselves,  
The Members of the  
Anjuman-Islamia, Darjeeling.

***His Excellency's Reply to the Address of welcome  
from the Anjuman-Islamia, Darjeeling, on  
17th May 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

I much appreciate the kindly spirit which has prompted you to present so cordial an address of welcome to Lady Ronaldshay and myself, on the occasion of our first official visit to the Summer Capital of Bengal.

I have listened with much interest to the account which you have given me of the philanthropic work upon which the Anjuman is engaged; and I venture to congratulate you upon the very considerable measure of success which you have already achieved in carrying out the various charitable tasks which you have undertaken.

You tell me that the intellectual welfare of your community forms the Anjuman's chief concern; and, I think, if I may say so, that you are well advised to attach so much importance to this particular matter. Your interest in the furtherance of primary education, and the practical measures which you take in the maintenance of schools for boys and for girls, so that you are very far from being open to the reproach which has sometimes been levelled against your community, that Muhammadans have been slow to adapt themselves to changed conditions and to avail

themselves of the type of education which in these days constitute an indispensable training for all who desire to adopt any form of public career. Something approaching one quarter of the total population of the Indian Empire are followers of Islam, and it is most desirable that your young men should be fitted by their upbringing and their education to play an adequate part in the affairs of the Empire to which they belong. Though your first thoughts must naturally be of your own people, I observe with interest that in the case of more than one of the institutions for which you are responsible—notably the schools and the rest-house which you maintain—you have shown a broad-minded tolerance and a spirit permeated by a true love of humanity, by extending their hospitality to persons who are not of your creed or race.

These various philanthropic activities have been financed almost entirely by voluntary subscription and you assure me that you have no wish to relax your efforts to raise money among yourselves.\* At the same time you apprehend that unless you receive some measure of assistance from other sources, you may find it difficult in the future to supply all the needs of your growing community. Well, gentlemen, while reserving entire liberty to consider on their merits any specific requests for help which you may at any time make to me, I can assure you that I have been greatly impressed with your description of



the work on which you are engaged, and in which you have my whole-hearted sympathy and support.

You have refrained from touching upon matters of political controversy, and I do not propose to depart from your example. It only remains for me, therefore, to express to you once more my appreciation of the kindly welcome which you have accorded me.

***His Excellency's Speech on the occasion of  
Opening the Y. M. C. A. Hut, on 26th June  
1917.***

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

Mr. Gourlay has paid a well-merited tribute to the generosity of those who have subscribed towards this hut, and I would add that that generosity in itself pays a fine tribute to the value of the work which the Y. M. C. A. is doing. The particular branch of work with which we are concerned this afternoon is dedicated to the Army, and I feel sure that all those who have subscribed towards the building of this hut—a very substantial looking hut, be it observed, for a temporary building—will have felt glad they were given an opportunity of paying back something of that great debt which we all owe to the men in khaki. It is not given to all of us to bear the burden of civilisation and of Empire in quite the same literal way as it is being borne by the members of the fighting forces to-day, and therefore I say we are glad when we get the opportunity of lightening, to however small an extent, the staggering burden which they are shouldering so cheerfully for us. Well, ladies and gentlemen, I think there are various ways in which we can do that. We can do it, for instance, by providing for their physical comfort and welfare and by ministering to their spiritual needs.

Ladies and gentlemen, I can myself from poignant personal experience speak of the value of a hut of this kind from the first of these two points of view. I was at one time quartered in a spot which shall be nameless, but which can best be described by the word "forsaken." Its best feature was the broad spaciousness of its scenery, and its worst feature was the row upon row of wooden huts all built to specification, all identical in every particular, which constituted it one of the largest of these mush-room camps which have sprung up in Great Britain since the war began. One feature of the place was the food which a grateful Government provided for its perspiring soldiers. We amused ourselves in many ways while we were not working, and one of our chief amusements was to have a guessing competition as to what was the basis of the various dishes which were set before us. I remember one such occasion in particular. We had all given it up as a bad job until a quiet man at the corner of the table at which we were sitting said: "This is calf's head." "Give us your proof," we said. "Here is my proof," he said, and he picked up a dainty little set of white teeth from the centre of his plate. But, ladies and gentlemen, needless to say, in all this desolation of wooden huts there was a Y. M. C. A. and you can understand how we appreciated the tea, the cocoa and the Horlick's Malted Milk and all the other delicacies which they provided for us.

Just one word from the other point of view, and that is ministering to the spiritual needs of our soldiers. I remember, at the dedication of a hut of this kind in the North of England, hearing a clergyman of advanced age but of fine fighting spirit, regretting he was too old to go with the Army into the trenches and fight the Kaiser and his hordes. But he said he did feel somewhat consoled by reason of the fact that he was not too old to strike some good blows at the enemy dwelling among us at Home, and I feel pleased to think that before the end of the function I was able to add to his satisfaction by pointing out to him that fighting the Kaiser and fighting the devil was after all very much the same thing. Now, ladies and gentlemen, this hut which I am about to declare open is, I think, well calculated to attain the objects for which it has been erected. By its situation it is calculated to become a centre of military life during the soldier's leisure hour. It is a conspicuous building, so that everybody who passes by will say "what building is that?" It is well found, it is ably staffed and it has drawn up for itself a splendid programme for the intellectual and the physical comfort and well-being of those for whom it caters. We may congratulate Mr. Ironside and all those who have been associated with him and we may, I think, promise him in advance that all those for whom this hut has been erected—the 2,000 soldiers on the permanent

garrison of Calcutta, men on leave who must average some hundreds throughout the year, and last but not least the hungry and, until the Y. M. C. A. stepped in, the breakfastless members of the Indian Defence Force, will be profoundly grateful to them for all they have done.

I have much pleasure in carrying out the instructions which I have received from Mr. Gourlay, and I hand this key with the charge to Mr. Ironside to work this hut for the benefit of the military force.

***His Excellency's Speech at the Annual Meeting  
of the Calcutta University Institute, on 30th  
June 1917.***

MR. VICE-CHANCELLOR AND GENTLEMEN,

It gives me very great pleasure to be accorded this opportunity of meeting so many students of the Calcutta University. As your Rector, I naturally take a very close official interest in your welfare, but I can assure you that the interest which I take in you is by no means due solely to the mere accident of my official connection with you. Official interest is sometimes said to be a poor soulless sort of thing, and so, indeed, it may be unless beneath the official cloak there beats a heart which radiates forth personal interest and sympathy as well. I am young enough to rejoice with you in your youth, to share with you your hopes and your aspirations, and to enter into your feelings of joyful anticipation as you dream dreams, and conjure up visions of the greater life which lies before you.

Gentlemen, it is a matter of profound regret to myself that these early days of my official connection with your University should have been darkened by an unfortunate mishap in connection with your examinations and I venture to offer my heartfelt sympathy to all those who have

been affected by the misfortune, to the authorities of the University who have been the victims of the baleful activities of some mischievous person or persons whose sinister object has been to cast discredit upon the University, and to the students and applicants for admission to the University who have been put to much trouble and much inconvenience, and possibly considerable expense in having to attend a whole series of examinations. Gentlemen, I can assure you that I have done all that lies in my power in coming to the assistance of the University in their misfortunes. I personally summoned the Acting Commissioner of Police and ordered him to do what he could to render assistance, if possible, in detecting the author of this outrage, and I have also put at the disposal of the Senate an experienced and able officer of the Government to assist the University authorities in grappling with the tremendous amount of additional work which has necessarily been thrown on their shoulders. At the same time I would like to bear witness to the courage and assiduity with which the Vice-Chancellor and the Syndicate have grappled with an unprecedented situation, and to the consideration which they have shown to all those who have been affected by the misfortune.

It was my pleasure only a short time ago to forward to the Vice-Chancellor a petition which I received from various Muhammadan

students pointing out the inconvenience and hardship which they would suffer if the postponed examination were to take place during the period of the *Ramzan*, of the *Id*, which immediately succeeds it, and I received an immediate and courteous reply from the Vice-Chancellor, saying that arrangements had been made to meet the convenience of these gentlemen.

Now, gentlemen, the University authorities have, as I have said, done what they could to defeat the sinister object of those who have created this trouble. It is now up to the undergraduates to do their part. The fair fame and the reputation of the University must at all times be very largely in the hands of its undergraduates. In the case of the Calcutta University large numbers of students enjoy a singularly large measure of freedom from control. It is not too much to say, for instance, that there are thousands of students residing in the heart of this great city, with all its distractions and all its temptations, who are not subject outside the University hours to the slightest degree of academical control. So I say, gentlemen, that it is up to them to see that they do not abuse the trust that is reposed in them and so to regulate their lives that they give the enemy no occasion to blaspheme.

Now, gentlemen, there are a few words, if you will bear with me, which I should like to say upon the subject of your studies. You, the



students of Calcutta, are the trustees of posterity. You, the students of to-day, will be the citizens of to-morrow. You, the heirs of the civilisation of the East, are being given through the agency of a Western tongue an education which is the product of the civilisation of the West. It is, perhaps, rather rash to generalise in matters of this kind, but I do not think I should be far wrong if I were to say that when Western education was first introduced into Bengal there was a tendency for those who came under its immediate influence to adopt, without discrimination, not only the teachings, but also the ways and modes of life of Europe. After a time reaction against this excessive westernisation of the East took place and there are in Bengal, I believe, to-day Indian gentlemen who have themselves enjoyed the benefits of Western education but who look with dismay, indeed, I do not think I should be wide of the mark if I said, look with horror upon the prospect of the further westernisation of Bengal. Let me quote here the words of a speech which I was reading not very long ago and which are typical of that point of view. The gentleman in question spoke thus:—"Western education has given rise to a kind of soulless culture in our midst—a culture that is powerless for good, but is ambitious of much . . . . Mimic Anglicism has become an obsession with us; we find its black footprint in every walk and endeavour of our life . . . . We have become hybrid in dress,

in thought, in sentiment and culture, and are making frantic attempts to become hybrid even in blood."

Now, gentlemen, this is an extreme view. It is an exaggerated view and I think it is a wrong view. But while I think it is a wrong view, I think I can understand the frame of mind of the man who spoke these words. In his opinion the westernisation of Bengal means the destruction of the genius of Bengal, and the genius of Bengal is a very real and a very precious thing. It is a spiritual force of great potentiality which has been fashioned by the hand of destiny in the glowing crucible of time. The culture of Bengal has been fashioned by forces which are different from the forces which have fashioned the culture of the West, and in his opinion the Indian who adopts *in toto* the culture, the thought, the ways and modes of life of the West, is something artificial—a mere mimic of a man, whose soul has become atrophied leaving a mere empty husk. Now, gentlemen, as I have said, I think that view is a very wrong view, but there is a moral to be drawn from it which I would commend to your careful attention and that is this: that you should bring to bear upon the Western teaching that you receive, a discerning and discriminating mind. You may benefit enormously by the arts and the science of the West, but believe me, it is not necessary in order that you should so benefit

that you should cut yourselves entirely adrift from your own past.

Let me give you an example of what I mean. It is not necessary to adopt all the customs of Europe because you desire to benefit from the fruits of European teaching. Let us take a quite simple example:—The drinking of wines or spirits is a common custom in European countries and in the case of people who live in a temperate climate, it is not injurious so long, of course, as moderation is observed. It does not follow, however, that the same custom is suitable to people brought up in a different way and living in a different climate. I have quoted that example because I was much interested in reading a short time ago extracts from the autobiography of a well-known Bengali gentleman of the last century, Babu Raj Narain Bose. In his autobiography I find these words:—"It was a common belief of the alumni of the College that the drinking of wine was one of the concomitants of civilisation . . . . At the beginning of 1884 I became dangerously ill and the cause of it was excessive drinking." Well, that is one small example to illustrate what I mean.

Now let me give you another. It does not follow that because a Bengali artist studies anatomy on Western lines he need, when he sits down to paint a portrait, divest himself of the artistic conceptions of his own country. Far from it. He may be a better artist by reason

of the fact that he has made a scientific study of anatomy, but at the same time he need not divest his painting of the character of his own artistic genius.

Take another example. Sir Rabindra Nath Tagore has not disdained contact with the culture of the peoples of Europe and America. Is it maintainable, therefore, that he does not in his writings give expression to the very spirit of Bengal? Does not Bankim Chandra Chatterjee portray the very soul of Bengal "burdened with fruits, green with its rice fields, cooled with the southern breezes?"

Or take another example. What about Sir Jagadish Chandra Bose? Is not Sir Jagadish Chandra Bose a great representative of Bengal? And is it not a fact that because he has carried on his investigations on the lines of Western science, he has added immeasurably to the lustre of Bengal? Let me put it in another way. Would that great man Raja Ram Mohan Roy have ever been the great man that he was—the great Bengali that he was—if he had not drunk deep of the wells of Western thought? So my advice to you, gentlemen, is this that you should tread the golden path of the happy mean. Take a discriminating and intelligent interest in your Western studies, but do not cut yourselves adrift from the spiritual instincts which are your immortal birthright, and do not jump to the conclusion, as is so often done, quite wrongly, that the culture and civilisation of the

West are built up upon a purely materialistic basis. No, you may benefit by all the instruction in Western science, Western art and Western thought which you will get in this University and I would beg you, each man according to his ability, to play his part in weaving the golden threads of Indian idealism into the more sombre warp of Western empiricism, for in that way he will play his part, a worthy part in weaving, under Providence, the great cosmic pattern which embodies the strivings and achievements and which represents the evolution not of this people or of that people, not of this country or of that country, not of this race or of that race, but of mankind.

*Address presented by the Members of the Indian Christian Association, on 2nd July 1917.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

We, the members of the Indian Christian Association, Bengal, on behalf of ourselves and of Indian Christians of all denominations resident in this Province, beg respectfully to offer Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay a most cordial welcome on Your Excellency's assumption of the exalted office of Governor of the Presidency of Bengal.

2. The Indian Christian community of this Province takes this opportunity to give expression, as it has done on many previous occasions, to its feelings of unswerving loyalty and deep devotion to the person and throne of His Majesty the King-Emperor, who bears the glorious title of "The Defender of the Faith," and prays that His Gracious Majesty may be vouchsafed early freedom from the harrowing anxiety caused by the cruel and unjust War thrust upon his great Empire, and may continue to rule over this land in peace under Him Who is the Giver of all perfect peace on earth.

3. The Indian Christian community of Bengal rejoices to think that in the person of Your Excellency, it sees a Governor who, by reason of his experience derived from extensive travels in the

East, and his knowledge of Eastern manners and ideas, is sure to take a calm, liberal and sympathetic view of all questions affecting the teeming millions committed to his care, and to secure to them happiness and prosperity by his just and beneficent rule.

4. The Indian Christian subjects of His Majesty in Bengal, though comparatively small as regards numbers, are, we venture to say, by no means inferior to their non-Christian brethren in point of education and culture, while there are more literate persons among them. While, therefore, not expecting any special favour, we venture to hope, that under Your Excellency's administration, their humble and unpretentious claims to consideration in all public matters may be recognized in common with those of other communities, and we crave permission to assure Your Excellency that the Indian Christians of Bengal shall always deem it a high honour and privilege to render to Government any service or assistance that lies in their power whenever any such service or assistance is required of them.

5. We fervently pray to God that Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay may enjoy health, peace and happiness during the years of your stay in Bengal.

***His Excellency's Reply to the Address from the  
Indian Christian Association, on 2nd July 1917.***

• GENTLEMEN,

It has given me much pleasure to meet a deputation representative of the Indian Christian community of Bengal, and to listen to the kindly words of welcome which you have addressed to Lady Ronaldshay and myself.

I am, of course, aware of the fact that so far as numbers are concerned, the Indian Christian community is a small one. In round numbers there are, I am told, some 83,000 Indian Christians in Bengal with its vast population of 45 millions.

If a community is successfully to preserve and perpetuate itself under such circumstances, it is essential that it should develop a strong and an abiding individuality.

Unless its members are fired by a sincere and ardent enthusiasm for the faith which they profess and for all that their faith stands for, it can never hope to resist the tremendous pressure which is constantly exerted by the social and religious forces by which it is surrounded. Examples are not wanting of the immense power which such forces are capable of exercising in India. We have seen, for instance, how Buddhism, which had its birth in Indian soil and which at one time claimed its millions of Indian adherents,



gradually succumbed to the kind of pressure to which I have referred. The story of its disappearance from the main continent of India provides us with a chapter of history of whose lessons we may well take note.

You have great names to look back to, in the founders of your community, the names for instance of Carey, Marsham and Ward, who by their lives have set an example which it may well be your proud endeavour to follow. Other and later names which occur to one are those of Dr. Duff and Dr. K. MacDonald, and among men of your own race—Krishnabandhab Bannerjee and Kali Charan Banerjee, and amongst women those two beautiful characters—Aru and Toru Dutt. These have all laid stress upon the necessity of a wide diffusion of education; and I am glad to observe that the statistics of literacy go to show that your community compares favourably in this respect with those in whose midst you dwell. You may rest assured that your claims to consideration in all matters of public import will meet with sympathetic recognition.

In conclusion, let me express my appreciation of your spontaneous offer of service to Government, should such service at any time be required. And let me thank you once again for your good wishes for our health and happiness during our term of office in Bengal.

***His Excellency's Speech at the Town Hall Meeting, on 4th July 1917, in connection with Recruiting for the Bengalee Regiment.***

MY LORD BISHOP, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

The object of this meeting is to point out the necessity which still exists for making strenuous efforts to recruit for the honour of Bengal. I have listened with interest to the report of the Committee which has been read by Dr. Mullick, and I am happy to say that after considering that report I find myself in a position heartily to congratulate the Committee on the achievements which they have already attained. I congratulate them and their Chairman, the Maharajadhiraja Bahadur of Burdwan, and I congratulate their Secretary, Dr. Mullick, who has worked so hard and who, in spite of many discouragements, has never despaired of success.

Gentlemen, the Bengalee Battalion, as it stands to-day, is the concrete expression of the determination of Bengal to justify herself as an integral part of an Empire which is at war. I can well believe that when war broke out, the public-spirited men of Bengal, proud of their country and jealous for her honour, thought it ill-befitted that the young men of Bengal should stand idly by, while the blood of the Empire, of which they were members, was flowing crimson over the battle-fields, not merely of Europe, but

of Asia as well. I can well believe that it must have been a bitter humiliation for them to realize when the roll of the drum resounded through the Empire, summoning its manhood to the Colours, that the order "Fall in" passed them by, and I can well believe that the spirit of Bengal rose in rebellion against the imputation that the men of Bengal were not competent to assume the full responsibilities of manhood.

Gentlemen, it was this spirit which in the early summer of 1915 was responsible for the formation of the Bengal Ambulance Corps. We all remember how at first fortune seemed to frown upon this spontaneous effort of Bengal to justify herself in the eyes of the fighting races of the Empire. We remember how the floating hospital foundered and sank in the Bay of Bengal at the very outset of its journey to Mesopotamia. But we also remember how, undeterred by this misfortune, the staff volunteered for service of any kind, and how for a whole year they served with devotion and with great credit at the Station Hospital at Amara. We remember, too, how later in the summer of 1916 by arrangement the hospital was taken over by Government, it being the intention of the promoters of the movement in Bengal to replace it by a Corps of Stretcher-bearers. I need not recall the unfortunate misunderstanding which brought that project to an untimely end.

Great thanks and great credit are due to Dr. Sarbadhikari for the devoted way in which

he laboured on behalf of that scheme, and I am sure that the heartfelt sympathy of all must have gone out to him when he failed to bring it to fruition. But his labours have not gone unrewarded for he sowed the seed whence have sprung in turn first the Bengalee Double Company and now the Bengalee Battalion.

It must be confessed, gentlemen, that at one time the young men of Bengal displayed a somewhat disappointing hesitation in coming forward to enlist, and there were at one time some grounds for the apprehension of the well-wishers of Bengal, lest they had placed their faith upon a broken reed. But I am happy to say, ladies and gentlemen, that the figures of recruitment for the past two months have dispelled all such gloomy forebodings. During the past two months upwards of five hundred and thirty men have been enrolled, a larger number than the total number enrolled in the whole of the previous eight months. That is a matter for great congratulation; but I would not have you believe, or I would not have you think for one moment, that because you have now enrolled one thousand men the time has come when we can rest upon our oars. No battalion can take part in active service unless it is amply provided with the necessary reserves to make good the inevitable wastage of war.

I am now going to make an appeal which will, I am quite sure, go direct to the heart of every man who truly loves Bengal. I would tell the men

of Bengal that the Government has granted them their heart's desire, they have been given the privilege of fighting under the banner of their King, and I would say to them—"See then that you do not fail." You have proclaimed from the housetops your burning desire to take an active part in bearing the burden of civilisation and empire. You have the eyes of many men upon you. You are under the glaring searchlight of public opinion. You are being watched in this matter not by friend alone, but by foe, not by admirer alone, but by critic, not merely by your well-wishers, but by your detractors. Once more then I say to the young men of Bengal—"See to it that you do not fail."

*Address presented by the Municipal Commissioners  
and the District Board, Dacca, on 5th July  
1917.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

We, the Municipal Commissioners and Members of the District Board, Dacca, beg respectfully to approach Your Excellency with this humble address and beg to offer a cordial welcome to Your Excellency and your noble consort on Your Excellencies' first visit to this ancient city. We earnestly hope that Your Excellencies' stay in our midst will be a pleasant one and conducive to the welfare of the Province.

2. Our city was for a considerable length of time, the seat of the Government of Bengal, under the Moghul Empire and enjoyed the privilege, short though it was, of being the Capital of the late Province of Eastern Bengal and Assam. Although our city has lost its former glorious position, still Your Excellency's predecessor in office honoured it, by staying here twice in the year. We respectfully hope that during Your Excellency's term of office, this city will be made a real second Capital of this Province, by transferring to it permanently some important departments of the Government and holding sessions of the Legislative Council more often than at present.

3. The Municipal income of this city is quite inadequate to undertake many urgent hygienic

reforms, such as a system of under-ground drainage, canalization of the *khal* which divides the town into two, opening up of congested areas and making its roads wider. In all these, as well as in other matters of improvements, we respectfully pray that our city, which is the second Capital of the Province, should be liberally treated out of the Provincial Revenue.

4. The waterworks, which were re-modelled a few years ago at a large outlay of money, have been found to be insufficient to cope with the ever-increasing demands. We are thankful to Government for providing a loan of a lakh of rupees in the current year's budget for improvement of the water-supply of the city. We respectfully hope that a further provision will be made in the next year's budget to enable the Commissioners to complete the entire scheme of improvement.

5. The Commissioners have, under the advice of the Government, increased the privy taxes of the city by Rs. 37,000 a year, but this increment is entirely inadequate to materially improve the present conservancy system, the only solution for which is the introduction of an under-ground drainage. Your Excellency's predecessor in office was pleased to sanction a grant of 25 lakhs for an under-ground drainage scheme, which unfortunately had to be postponed owing to the outbreak of the war. We earnestly hope that after the successful termination of the war Your Excellency's Government will be pleased to help us with the money to

carry on the work which will remove a long-felt want.

6. The condition of the river Buriganga, which is rapidly silting up, is a cause of great anxiety to the city. On this river depend the health and prosperity of the city, and we respectfully draw Your Excellency's early attention to it.

7. The Members of the District Board also beg most respectfully to draw Your Excellency's attention to the rapid decay of the other rivers in the district and respectfully request Your Excellency to obtain expert advice and adopt means to improve the condition of the rivers, before it is too late.

8. The means of communication in some parts of the district, specially in its western part, is very unsatisfactory. We earnestly hope that Your Excellency's Government will give the scheme of a railway line between Dacca and Aricha, a station on the river Padma, opposite Goalundo, such consideration as its urgency and importance deserve. In this connection we pray that some select roads of the district may be taken up and maintained by the Government.

9. The surrender of the Public Works Cess to the District Board has enabled it to devote a substantial part of it to sink a large number of wells with a view to remove the want of good drinking water in rural areas and it is expected



that the Board will be able, within the near future, to meet the demands of the people in this respect to a very great extent.

10. The Government was pleased to sanction a large number of Union Committees in this district last year, and although no pronouncement can be made as to their success within this short time, it can safely be said that the people have highly appreciated this measure and commenced to work in right earnest.

11. We, the Members of the District Board, fully appreciate the appointment of a non-official gentleman as Chairman of one of the District Boards in Bengal, and we earnestly pray that Your Excellency will be pleased to further the cause of Local Self-Government by conferring upon the District Boards the privilege to elect their own Chairmen.

12. Again heartily welcoming Your Excellency to this city.

*Address presented by the East Bengal Landholders' Association, Dacca, on 5th July 1917.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

We, the members of the East Bengal Landholders' Association, beg leave to approach Your Excellency with this respectful and cordial address of welcome on the occasion of Your Excellency's first visit to this ancient city of Dacca.

2. We congratulate ourselves that Your Excellency is not a stranger to this country and have no doubt that Your Excellency's previous experience of Bengal will be an invaluable asset in the successful administration of the Province entrusted to your care by our Benign Sovereign.

3. Now that Your Excellency is in our midst, we avail ourselves of this opportunity to put in a word or two in respect of this Association. The East Bengal Landholders' Association was started in the year 1879. Since its inception it has been in the confidence of the Government that has always done it the honour by calling for expressions of its opinion on important legislative and administrative measures. The Association counts among its members almost all the leading zamindars of East Bengal and justly claims to be one of the oldest of public associations in Bengal.

4. We apprehend we would be failing in our duty if we did not take advantage of Your Excellency's presence in our midst to draw Your Excellency's attention to some of the most crying needs and necessities on this part of the Province. Among these the want of good drinking water in rural areas calls for special mention.

5. The gradual silting up of the principal rivers in these parts has become a source of menace, not only to inland trade and inter-communication between different parts of the country, but also to hygienic conditions all over the Province. The system of dredging and bandelling, the only means for improving the condition of these rivers under expert advice, ought to be undertaken thoroughly before it is too late, and we earnestly hope that the matter will meet with the most serious consideration at Your Excellency's hands.

6. A metre-gauge railway between Dacca and Aricha via Manikganj is a desideratum that is keenly felt, and on many a previous occasion the matter was placed before the Government, but to our great regret no serious notice has been taken of it. The proposed railway is calculated to facilitate communication between Dacca and the headquarters of the Presidency and will shorten the journey between Calcutta and Dacca by 8 or 9 hours instead of 18 hours as at present. The measure will not only improve trade, commerce,

and communication, but by economising time and space prove to be of great administrative importance.

7. We beg leave to state that the partition of the Dacca district which, we understand, is now under the contemplation of the Government, is viewed with unmixed feelings of apprehension and concern by the people. The scheme, we beg to submit, is sound neither from the administrative nor the popular point of view, as it involves an enormous outlay of money without in any way rendering administration easier than now. Some other means may be adopted to lighten the burden of the District Officers for which the scheme is evidently intended, and, as such, we humbly pray that the project may be dropped in the interests both of the Government and the people.

8. We crave Your Excellency's permission to give expression to our sincere feelings of gratitude to the Government for the privilege granted to the Bengalees to enlist themselves as soldiers and of forming a national militia which, we trust, will, in the fulness of time, develop into a mighty bulwark of defence of His Majesty's Indian Empire.

9. In view of the importance naturally belonging to this city, we earnestly pray that Your Excellency may be pleased, not only to stay here for a longer period than your predecessor in office, but take steps to permanently locate some of the

important offices of Government and also hold the autumn session of the Bengal Legislative Council at Dacca as heretofore.

10. In conclusion, we fervently hope that Your Excellency's administration will be marked by uninterrupted peace and prosperity and that education, arts, agriculture and industries will thrive under the fostering care of Your Excellency's Government.

*Address presented by the Bengal Provincial Muhammadan Association, Dacca, on 5th July 1917.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

We, the members of the Bengal Provincial Muhammadan Association, on behalf of ourselves and our twenty-seven mufassal branches, welcome Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay most cordially on the auspicious occasion of Your Excellency's first visit to our historic city as the Governor of Bengal.

2. The Muhammadans of Bengal yield to none in their loyalty and devotion to His Imperial Majesty the King-Emperor, and the best proof of this is to be found in the manner in which, out of respect for the command of their beloved Sovereign, our co-religionists submissively accepted the annulment of the Partition of Bengal, a measure which held out great promises for the advancement and progress of the Mussalmans of this Province. We desire to avail ourselves of this opportunity of assuring Government of our continued loyalty to the British Throne.

3. The history of the establishment of this Association is the history of the creation of the Province of Eastern Bengal and Assam. It was founded with the object of safeguarding the Political and Educational interest of the Muhammadans of these parts, of guiding them along the

path of progress, of representing their just grievances and legitimate aspirations to Government. Of our distinguished founder, the late lamented Nawab Bahadur Sir Khwaja Salimullah, G.C.I.E., K.C.S.I., we need not say much. His towering personality, his large heartedness, his supreme efforts in the cause of Muhammadan advancement, are too well known to require repetition here. It was solely due to the benign influence of the late Nawab Bahadur that, even during the trying days of the partition and those of its annulment, the Muhammadans of Bengal did not lose their mental balance or depart an inch from the traditional loyalty of their community. It is our earnest hope that his memory may ever act as the guiding star of the Mussalmans of Bengal.

4. It is with a sense of peculiar gratification that we welcome Your Excellency as our Ruler at this most difficult period in the history of our country, or for the matter of that in the history of the world. The fact that Your Excellency has been brought up in the free atmosphere of British parliamentary life, possesses an intimate knowledge of the country and of the hopes and aspirations of its people—knowledge personally acquired by means of extensive travels in India and other Eastern countries—leads us to hope that Your Excellency's administration will usher in an era of solid progress and prosperity for the people of Bengal.

5. As Your Excellency is aware Dacca has enjoyed the privilege of being the seat of Government under the Hindus, the Pathans and the Moghuls, and lastly had a brief spell of glory as the Capital of the New Province of Eastern Bengal and Assam. We can also speak with legitimate pride of Dacca's historic associations, its archæological treasures, its fine fabrics, chiefly its muslins, famous throughout the civilized world for centuries. We may be pardoned if we consider Dacca to be one of the most interesting and important cities of India. It is natural, therefore, that we should wish that Your Excellency may find it possible to make Dacca in reality the second Capital of the Presidency by permanently locating here some departments of Government, by holding important meeting of the Council in this town, and by spending a little more of Your Excellency's own time amongst us. This, we venture to think, will be some recompense which Government can award to those who loyally and without a murmur submitted to the Royal Will.

6. We do not wish to mar the pleasant character of to-day's proceedings by marshalling forth our grievances and aspirations. We are also sensible of the fact that the present moment is hardly appropriate for a recital of our wants and wishes. We would, therefore, content ourselves by only praying for the speedy establishment of the proposed University of Dacca. We can assure



Your Excellency that this will be welcomed by every section of the people of this part of the Presidency.

7. In conclusion, we pray to the Most High to grant Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay an ever-increasing lease of life, happiness and prosperity.

*Address presented by the People's Association,  
Dacca, on 5th July 1917.*

**MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,**

We, the members of the People's Association, Dacca, beg respectfully to approach Your Excellency with their humble address of welcome to Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay on Your Excellencies' first visit to Dacca.

2. We take this opportunity of placing before Your Excellency some of the most pressing wants of the district which, we earnestly hope, will receive the consideration of Your Excellency's Government.

3. The rivers Dhaleswary and Buriganga have commenced to silt up for some years past. The prosperity and health of the city of Dacca are intimately connected with the river Buriganga. Shoals are formed in the dry season at several points in these two rivers, and communications and the internal trade in the district, which is carried on through these rivers, are stopped for several months in the year.

4. The important questions of drainage and water-supply in rural areas in these parts are also closely connected with the said two rivers. Although the Government has been spending large sums of money every year for their improvement,

yet in the absence of proper expert advice and thoroughness in the execution of the work, the attempts have not proved sufficiently successful.

5. The Manikganj subdivision of this district has become so unhealthy on account of the prevalence of malaria, that the death-rate in the said area has exceeded the birth-rate. In the humble opinion of our Association, the principal cause of this state of things is the silting up of the river Dhaleswary and its minor channels and branches, stopping thereby the natural drainage of the country. No systematic effort has been made to ascertain the causes of the prevalence of malaria in the aforesaid area or to take any steps to meet this most deplorable state of things.

6. A scheme for opening a railway line between Dacca and Aricha, a point opposite Goalundo *via* Manikganj, has long been before the Government. This line, when constructed, would not only remove a great want of the residents of the western part of the district which remains closed to traffic for several months in the year, but would also shorten the journey between Dacca and Calcutta by several hours. It would pass through a very thickly-populated area, rich in cultivation and containing several important centres of trade. It is also an admitted fact that the proposed line of railway would be a profitable concern. We are, therefore, sorry that the Government has not as yet seen its way to construct this line of railway, which is highly desirable from every point of view.

7. The want of a Medical College, an Engineering College, an Agricultural College, and an additional first-grade Arts College at Dacca is being very keenly felt. The young men of this, as well as of the neighbouring districts, find it very difficult to get admission into the college at Calcutta. We earnestly pray that Your Excellency's Government will be pleased to take early steps to start these institutions here.

8. The Mitford Hospital of Dacca, which is being reconstructed with the fund raised to perpetuate the memory of His Late Majesty King Edward VII, is maintained very inadequately with a comparatively small fund, the donation of the late Mr. Mitford, supplemented by annual grants from the Dacca Municipality and the District Board. It is an institution of great usefulness to which patients from the neighbouring districts of this Province, as well as Assam, resort for relief. It is in fact the largest institution of its kind in this Province outside Calcutta. We humbly pray that Your Excellency may be pleased to convert it into a Government institution instead of its being left to its present slender resources.

9. The District Administration Committee has recommended the partition of this district. Our Association respectfully venture to submit that the creation of two self-contained districts would call for a very heavy initial and recurring expenditure. If the object of the division is to lighten the burden of the District Officer, then relief may be

brought in by transferring some of his functions to other officials and by improving the means of internal communication of the district.

10. The present war has established beyond doubt that the people of India are determined to stand by England through weal or woe and that the English people are not slow to appreciate this feeling.

11. The former have made a demand through the India National Congress and the All-India Moslem League for Self-Government within the Empire.

12. The people of Bengal, over whose destinies Your Excellency has been called upon to rule during the period in which this aspiration of the people is likely to be realized, will ever remain grateful to you if they be fortunate to get Your Excellency's encouragement and sympathetic support in realizing their long-cherished ideal.

13. Again, cordially welcoming Your Excellency to this city, we pray to God that health may be vouchsafed to you in the arduous task of administration and that when the time will come for Your Excellency to lay down the reins of your high office, you will do so amidst the acclamations of a grateful people.

***His Excellency's Reply to Dacca Addresses, on  
5th July 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

It is my pleasant duty to acknowledge the very cordial welcome which has been accorded to Lady Ronaldshay and myself on behalf of the people of Eastern Bengal, by five representative and important bodies, namely, the Municipal Commissioners and Members of the Dacca District Board, the Eastern Bengal Landholders' Association, the Provincial Muhammadan Association, and the People's Association.

I observe from the tenour of your addresses that you are very jealous for the reputation and position of your chief city. You take a natural and a justifiable pride in its historic past, and you look forward with solicitous anxiety to its prospects in the future. You make various suggestions which you commend to my consideration as being calculated to confirm the status of Dacca as the Second Capital of the Presidency. These may be summarised as follows:—

- (i) that certain departments of Government should be located at Dacca ;
- (ii) that some at least of the sittings of the Legislative Council should be held at Dacca, and

- (iii) that Government should spend yearly a substantial amount of time in Eastern Bengal.

Well, gentlemen, I am afraid that I have very little to add to what has been said by my predecessor upon these points. The question of the location of Government Departments at Dacca was, as you know, not only carefully, but sympathetically considered by Government; and the conclusion was reluctantly reached that to split up the machinery of Government by locating some of the wheels of the machine in one place and others in another would go far, if not actually to bring the machine to a stop, at least seriously to endanger its smooth working. I have done my best to bring an impartial judgment to bear upon the question, and I am bound to say that I find it difficult to escape from the conclusion arrived at by the Government of my predecessor. The question, however, is to be discussed at the next meeting of the Legislative Council, and I propose to defer giving a final decision until I have heard the whole case argued on the occasion of that meeting.

With regard to the holding of sittings of the Legislative Council in Dacca, I must confess that the importance which you appear to attach to this matter comes to me as something of a surprise. I am a Scotsman; but it never occurred to me, when I was in Parliament, to suggest that the House of Commons should hold some of its sittings in Edinburgh. I have been at pains to

form an opinion of the practical value of your suggestion; and to assist me in doing so I have carefully scrutinized the results of such sittings of the Council as have been held here in the past. So far as attendance by Members is concerned, I find that in 1914 only 19 out of the 52 Members of Council attended; in 1915, only 26 of whom 13 were officials; and last year, 38 of whom 12 were officials. So far as the business transacted is concerned, the number of questions asked was in 1914, twenty-six; in 1915, thirty-one; and in 1916, fifty-three.

The number of resolutions moved was as follows: in 1914, seven; in 1915, two; and in 1916, four of which one was postponed. The legislative business was for the most part of a formal character and the sittings were in every case of short duration.

The only conclusion I can draw from a consideration of these facts is that there must be practical difficulties in the way of many of the Members of the Council attending; and that no case for the holding of a session at Dacca on the grounds that the character and urgency of the business to be transacted demand it, has been established. Nevertheless, in deference to the desire expressed in three out of the four addresses which have been presented to me this afternoon, it is my intention to summon the Council to meet here during my present stay in this part of the Presidency.



So far as your third request is concerned, I need merely say that I have neither the desire nor the intention of depriving myself of the pleasure and the advantage of acquiring personal knowledge of the problems of administration, and of the needs, the wishes and the aspirations of the people of this important part of the Presidency over which I have been called to rule. I fully realize that it must have been a great disappointment to many of you when Dacca ceased to be the Capital of a Province. But it must always be remembered that the re-union of the five Bengali-speaking divisions and their constitution as a Presidency with its Capital at Calcutta was brought about in response to the insistent demand of the Bengali people themselves, and was "specially designed"—to quote the words of the historic despatch in which the scheme was set forth—"to give satisfaction to Bengali sentiment." I am very jealous for the good name and fair fame of Bengal; and when I say Bengal I do not mean Western Bengal or Eastern Bengal, but Bengal as a whole. And I should regard it as a matter for regret if you were to allow your local patriotism—admirable though that be so long as it is viewed in proper perspective—to blind you to the greater and wider conception of nationality which is involved in the fusion of the component parts of the Presidency into a single and comprehensive whole.

Another matter upon which you have touched is the exceedingly difficult one of the silting up

of rivers; and the opinion is expressed in the address of the Eastern Bengal Landholders' Association that the system of dredging and handelling is the only means of improving the condition of these rivers. The whole question is one of great magnitude and of extreme difficulty. I have discussed it with expert Engineers, and I have come to the conclusion that the prospects of our being able successfully to fight nature are by no means certain. Government has spent over four lakhs during the last ten years in endeavouring to maintain the Dhaleswary and Buriganga rivers in navigable condition; and we may at least claim, I think, that if we have not been successful in actually improving them we have at any rate arrested the deterioration which would otherwise have taken place. I am disposed to think that greater results might be achieved if we were able to dredge a channel from the deep bed of the Jamuna for some considerable distance down the Dhaleswary river. But for this powerful dredging machinery which we do not possess and which under present circumstances we cannot obtain, would be required.

You have also laid some stress upon the desirability of a railway between Dacca and Aricha, and some of you suggest that, though this proposal has frequently been placed before Government, no serious notice has been taken of it. In this you do an injustice to my predecessor. Lord Carmichael examined the matter carefully himself, and the project has

been submitted by the Bengal Government to the Railway Board. We have no power to do more than this. At the same time I should add that I have looked into the question of cost myself and I find that such a railway would cost a very large sum of money; and I can assure you that the difficulty of getting money in these times of stress is insuperable. Perhaps I may also be forgiven for reminding you that the spending of more money means the imposition of more taxes, and though I find that people are most anxious to be provided with railways and schools and drainage schemes and many other things which are, no doubt, excellent in themselves, I do not find any great enthusiasm for the taxes which would be necessary to provide the money that all these things would cost. So long as our funds are limited, we have no option but to limit our activities. We have also to consider very carefully what effect a railway embankment is likely to have upon the drainage of the country through which it passes. There are many people in Bengal who tell us that we have increased the evil of malaria by the embankments we have made; and I am told that in so far as there is a danger of this happening, the particular line which you advocate would be peculiarly open to this objection.

It is not possible for me, without extending my reply to an inordinate length, to deal in detail with all the matters upon which you have touched, and you must not imagine because I pass lightly

over some of them that I do not appreciate their importance. My interest in the scheme for establishing a Residential University at Dacca dates back to a time long prior to my assumption of my present high office; and I am as impatient as you are of the obstacles which have stood in the way of more rapid progress. The Government of Bengal are subject to the orders of the Government of India in this matter; and when I tell you that they have assured us that they have no intention of abandoning the scheme, you will, perhaps, agree with me in thinking that under all the circumstances they are acting wisely in asking the very strong University Commission, which will begin its task in the autumn, to express their opinion on the scheme before definitely committing themselves to its precise details. For this reason I can give you no definite promise in reply to your request that early steps should be taken to establish an additional first grade Arts college and Medical, Engineering and Agricultural colleges. I sympathise deeply with you in your desire to be furnished without undue delay with facilities for education in these various branches of learning; but I feel sure that the disadvantage of a little additional delay will be more than counter-balanced in the end, by the advantage which we shall derive from the valuable expert advice which we may confidently expect to receive from the Commission to which I have already referred.

I have given my attention to your request that the Mitford Hospital should be converted into a Government institution; but I am not at present in a position to say more than that the changed circumstances due to the reconstruction of and the addition to the hospital, and to the contemplated expansion of the medical school will be taken into careful consideration.

In the address presented by the People's Association mention is made of the serious prevalence of Malaria in the Manikganj subdivision. I had already before receiving your address made myself acquainted with the situation at Manikganj and had studied suggestions made for dealing with it. The whole question of Malaria is one to which I am giving close personal attention, and though I am not yet in a position to make any statement as to the exact steps which I hope to take, I can assure you that I shall not rest in my endeavours to set on foot an organized campaign against this fell scourge. Let me only say for the moment that in Dr. Bentley I have a skilled and enthusiastic worker in the cause and that with his assistance and advice, combined with the technical skill of the Irrigation Engineer, I have hopes of being able to do something during my term of office to help the people of Bengal in their struggle against this deadly and inveterate foe.

Reference has been made to the supply of water in rural districts in general and in the town of Dacca in particular. So far as rural

districts are concerned, the provision of a proper water-supply rests with the District Boards; and I am glad to learn that in the case of the Dacca district it is expected that the surrender of the Public Works Cess will enable the Board to satisfy the requirements of the people within a reasonably short time.

With regard to the Dacca water-supply, Government has already provided a loan of a lakh of rupees in the budget for the current year; but I would point out that we are still awaiting a reply to certain enquiries addressed by us to the Municipality in our letter of May 1st, and that until we receive a reply, we shall not be able to consider the matter of a further provision of loan next year.

To turn, for a moment, to another matter I note your appreciation of the permission recently given by Government to the people of Bengal to enlist themselves both in a battalion for active service and in the newly formed defence force. I had occasion to speak on the subject yesterday evening in Calcutta; and I need say no more now, therefore, than this—that it will prove a grievous disappointment to Government if the young men of Bengal show any hesitation in coming forward and taking advantage of the privilege which, they have given us to understand, they have long and ardently desired.

I am sorry to observe that you view with disapprobation the proposals for improving the

administration of this part of the Presidency by partitioning the district; and I cannot but think that you are labouring under some misapprehension both as to the cost of the scheme and as to the object which it is designed to achieve. The lightening of the burden of the district officers is not the main object of the proposal, though this is doubtless a means towards the attainment of the end at which we aim. The sole motive by which we are actuated is our desire to improve the administration in the interests of the people themselves; and in the absence of any reason for the opinion which you express I cannot accept your view that the scheme "is sound neither from the administrative nor the popular point of view," and that it will not in any way render administration easier than now.

While I find myself unable to agree with you in this matter, I am happy to say that I heartily share your views as to the importance of furthering the cause of Local Self-Government. I am deeply impressed with the importance of laying a solid foundation upon which may be built up in the years to come a genuinely representative system of that greater measure of self-government which some of you hope to see achieved. I am taking a close personal interest in a plan, which I sincerely hope may not be unduly delayed, designed to give to the inhabitants of the villages an appreciable measure of control over their own affairs. And I am gratified to find that the

creation of a number of Union Committees, which constitutes a preliminary step in this direction, has met with your unqualified assent.

With regard to the greater measure of self-government to which you look forward, I think it only right that I should utter a word of caution, lest you be encouraged to cherish hopes which are not destined to be fulfilled. I should, indeed, be a false friend to you if I were even to seem to give consent, by my silence, to the belief which some of you express that this aspiration can possibly be realized within the brief period of my rule. Those who seriously hold any such belief, if indeed there be any such, can have given no thought at all to the immense practical difficulties which stand in the way. I would commend to their attention the informed and considered opinion of the President of the National Congress held in Bombay two years ago that "the path is long and devious and that we shall have to tread weary steps before we get to the promised land."

Self-government within the Empire will some day be achieved; but it will come as the crown of much patient and sustained endeavour, and by no conceivable possibility can it be brought about by a mere stroke of the pen.

That is not to say that steady advance towards the goal will not be made. I hope, nay I am sure, that it will. But I am firmly convinced that no jerry-built edifice will



stand and that what is required is a solid structure raised with thought and care upon a firm and well laid foundation. And in all your efforts directed towards that end you may count upon my warm encouragement and my sympathetic support.

Now, gentlemen, in spite of my desire to be brief I have occupied a considerable amount of time; and I will add but a word of thanks—of my sincere thanks—for the good wishes which you have expressed for the success of my administration. I shall do my best to deserve the fulfilment of the hope which you have expressed that my administration will be marked by uninterrupted peace and prosperity, and that education, arts, agriculture and industries will progress and thrive under the care of my Government.

***His Excellency's Reply to the Namasudra Deputation at Dacca, on 20th July 1917.***

MR. PRESIDENT AND GENTLEMEN,

. It has given me great pleasure to meet this body representing the Namasudras of Bengal. I thank you for your welcome to myself and to Lady Ronaldshay, on this our first visit to Eastern Bengal. The desire of the members of your community to improve their education and economic prospects, is a laudable one, which I commend, but I would remind you that improvement in education and in economic prospects, cannot alone be obtained from Government. The driving force in all such movements must come from the people themselves. Your President, at the conclusion of his remarks, set forth—and I think correctly—the policy of the Government in this matter. The Government desires to make no distinction between one caste and another; between one creed and another; that is, the Government is prepared, so far as patronage is concerned, to give equal opportunities to the members of all communities who prove themselves competent, and you may rest assured that Government will consider not only fairly, but also sympathetically, the claims of such members of your community as have proved themselves competent.

Your President has drawn attention to the fact that the Namasudras are, what I might call,

a somewhat close caste. It is not possible for Government to give special representations to a particular caste. You will realize that the number of creeds in Bengal is numerous and the number of castes much more so. If Government were to try to secure representatives of every caste, on all public bodies, its task would be an impossible one. I understand that the members of your community belong largely to the cultivating classes, and, therefore, that your desire may be translated as a desire for representation of those classes. The Government does its best to obtain representatives of all interests and we have, rightly or wrongly, looked to the members elected by the District Boards as the representatives of the great cultivating interests. The members of your community have the same opportunities as the members of all other communities, and I gather that if you take advantage of the existing electoral law, which you are surely entitled to do, you would obtain better representation at least on Local Boards.

The present system upon which the local self-governing bodies are organized, is not altogether a satisfactory one. I am anxious to see some improvement in this direction, with the object in view of giving the people more opportunities of managing their own local affairs, and, if I am successful in carrying out those measures, I have great hopes that the agricultural community will have more substantial opportunities of representing their interests.

The measure that I have in mind is shortly the creation of small village committees elected by the villagers themselves, who will look after the more immediate interests of the village, such as for example—sanitation and public health. These village committees will in their turn elect Circle Boards, and these again will elect the members of the District Board. This system, I feel sure, will give the cultivator and the Namasudra community, of whom so many are cultivators, greater opportunities of securing attention to their interests.

Your President referred to the desire of the members of your community for education. The policy of the Government in educational matters is to help those who help themselves. Scholarships are provided for backward communities, and I am told that this year a Namasudra boy has obtained one of the senior scholarships on the recommendation of the Principal of the Dacca College. I understand the difficulty that you feel in connection with the want of hostel accommodation, and your request that the privileges already granted should be extended, will be considered. Your suggestion, however, that some part of the nine lakhs grant should be spent on special hostels is not possible, because this money has been ear-marked by higher authority for the improvement of the pay and training of teachers. We have no power to spend any portion of it on hostels.

Your President has also referred to the co-operative movement as one of great benefit to the cultivators. I am delighted to find that you realize the advantages and benefits of this movement. No one is more anxious than I am to see the movement widely extended, but Government cannot do everything. The system has been introduced by Government, and it remains for the villagers themselves to make application for the constitution of a society, and I feel certain that the educated members of your community can do a great deal in this direction to help the less-educated members, by explaining to them what to do.

I have touched upon most of the points which your President mentioned. I have spoken without any opportunity of giving a considered opinion, and, therefore, I have spoken in general terms; but I would like to make it clear that Government desires to do what it can for all communities, and that if any special community shows anxiety to help itself, Government will be prepared to give it its special encouragement. You will find that I and my Government are always ready to listen to and to consider the desires of any important body in Bengal, especially when they put forth their desire in the same sane and temperate spirit that you have done.

In conclusion, I thank you again for your welcome of myself and of Lady Ronaldshay to Eastern Bengal.

***His Excellency's Addresses to the Recipients of  
Sanads at the Darbar at Dacca, on 25th July  
1917.***

**KHAN BAHADURS AND RAI BAHADURS,**

It has given me much pleasure to present to you the sanads of your titles.

**KHAN BAHADUR KHWAJA MUHAMMAD AZAM,**

You are a leading member of the family of the Nawab of Dacca. For many years you have held the position of President of the Mahalla Sardars of Dacca town. You have done much public service and are held in high esteem by the local Muhammadan community.

**KHAN BAHADUR NAZIRUDDIN AHMAD,**

You have shown conspicuous ability as a member of the Provincial Civil Service, and have rendered much useful public service, particularly in your present post as Personal Assistant to the Commissioner of the Dacca Division.

**RAI BIHARI LAL CHATARJI BAHADUR,**

For many years you did excellent work as a member of the Provincial Judicial Service.

**RAI SURESH CHANDRA SINHA BAHADUR,**

As Sadar Subdivisional Officer of Dacca you have done exceptionally good work in initiating important reforms in village self-government.

**RAI AKHAY BHUSAN GANGULI BAHADUR,**

You have rendered distinguished service for many years in the Postal Department of Government and now hold the responsible position of Post Master of the town of Dacca.

**KHAN BAHADURS AND RAI BAHADURS,**

I congratulate each of you very heartily on the honour that has been conferred upon you, and I trust you may live long to enjoy it.

**KHAN SAHIB AND RAI SAHIBS,**

It has given me great pleasure to present to you the sanads of your titles.

**KHAN SAHIB MAULVI MUKLISUR RAHAMAN,**

You have rendered excellent service to the co-operative movement in the Rajbari subdivision as an Honorary Organizer.

**RAI SAHIB RAM JADAB MAITRA,**

For many years you have served the Government in the Registration Department and have now attained the position of Inspector of Registration Offices.

**RAI SAHIB BIDHU BHUSAN GOSWAMI,**

As a Professor of Sanskrit and a man of scholarship and integrity, you have earned the respect of your colleagues and students as well as the esteem of your fellow-countrymen.

RAI SAHIB PRATAP CHANDRA MUKHARJI,

You have done good public service in Barisal, and as Editor of the *Kashipur Nibasi*, you have, for many years, used your influence on the side of law and order.

All of you have my hearty congratulations.

---



***His Excellency's Speech at the Durbar at Dacca,  
on 25th July 1917.***

**RAJA BAHADUR, NAWABS, RAJAS AND DARBARIS OF  
DACCA DIVISION,**

It has been the custom of my predecessor to take the opportunity afforded by these annual Durbars, to address those present, and, through them, a wider public beyond.

I have recently had an opportunity of speaking at length upon questions which are of particular interest to the people of Eastern Bengal, and I have little to add to what I said in reply to the addresses of welcome which I received on my arrival. I am given to understand that some disappointment has been expressed at some of the replies which I gave to the many requests which were then made to me. Well, gentlemen, honeyed words are pleasant to listen to, and still pleasanter to utter. Nothing would have been pleasanter and easier for me than to have been profuse in the making of promises. But before a man makes promises it behoves him, carefully, to consider whether, when the time for fulfilling them is at hand, he is likely to be in a position to make good. It is true that in the case of many of the requests made to me to which I was not in a position to accede, it would have been possible for me to have kept silence; and, by so

doing, I might have avoided the odium which inevitably attaches to any one who is in the unhappy position of having to disappoint fondly cherished hopes. That, however, is not my conception of the duty of the Head of the Government. I hold that it is right that in all his pronouncements he should speak frankly, and without equivocation, and I hold further, that he would be guilty of grave dereliction of duty, if he were to refrain from speaking plainly, solely on the grounds that what he had to say might prove unpalatable to those to whom his words were addressed. I shall always consider carefully and sympathetically all requests which are made to me by those over whom I have been called upon to rule; and if, after due consideration, I find that I am unable to comply with their desires, I shall not hesitate to say so. All I would ask of the public is that they should not read into my public utterances, statements or suggestions which they do not contain. I am moved to make this simple request, because I was told the other day that what I said about the Dacca University was understood to mean that the scheme was to be abandoned. Let me, therefore, take this opportunity of pointing out that the words which I used were never intended to convey any such meaning. I made in effect three perfectly plain and definite statements—

- (1) that the Government of Bengal are subject to the Government of India in the matter;

- (ii) that the Government of India have given us a categorical assurance that they have no intention of abandoning the scheme; and
- (iii) that subject to this assurance they desire to submit the scheme to the University Commission for their criticism and advice.

I hope that I have now made it perfectly plain that there is no intention of not proceeding in due course with the creation of an University for Dacca.

Now, before I conclude, I would say a very few words on matters of wider interest and concern.

Last year Lord Carmichael spoke to you very frankly upon the question of revolutionary crime committed by men whose object is the overthrow of the existing Government in this country. He gave you figures of outrages which had, he believed, been committed with revolutionary ends in view. From 1907 up to that time, he told you no less than 39 murders and over 100 dacoities had been committed. A sufficiently melancholy tale, it must be admitted, for any Governor to have to tell. And I regret to say that this gruesome catalogue has been added to even during the short period of my rule. I have no desire to dwell upon this dark and unsavoury aspect of political activity in the Presidency. Crime of this kind leaves a black stain upon the annals of Bengal, at the contemplation of

which she bows her head in sorrow and humiliation; and for whose victims she mourns in sack-cloth and ashes. But I desire to impress three things upon you. The first is that, widespread and carefully organized though the conspiracy was then shown to be, the experience of its ramifications and the knowledge of its methods, which have been gained during the year that has elapsed, have shown that it is even more widespread and carefully organized than was known at that time. And the second thing that I would commend to your thoughtful consideration, is this, that without the powers conferred upon Government by the Defence of India Act of 1915, it would have been impossible for Government to have obtained control of the movement and to have given to the people of Bengal the comparative immunity from serious revolutionary outrages, which they have recently enjoyed. The moral of that is that if Government is successfully to cope with an exceptional situation, they must resort to exceptional measures. I desire to say for the Bengal Government that nothing is more distasteful to them than to have to exercise extraordinary powers of a repressive character; but I have also to say for them that so long as the necessity for exercising such powers exists, they will not shrink from their disagreeable duty.

Thirdly, I desire to impress upon you that it is up to everyone, not merely from a sense of duty, but from the point of view of his own interests, to do

what in him lies to assist Government in the task of stamping out this sinister and cankerous growth. It is essential that everyone should realize that it is in the highest interests, not of Government alone, but of the people of Bengal, that the criminal activities of these misguided persons should cease. Let those who have the public ear never tire of crying from the house tops their detestation and condemnation of the ways of the assassin; and let one and all—parents, guardians, brothers, friends—whenever opportunity offers, adopt the nobler way of weaning those misguided youths whose imagination has been lit with the torch of a false patriotism, from the broad highway that leads to dishonour and disaster.

Gentlemen, there is but one other subject upon which I desire to address you. War still rages unabated, and the life blood and the treasure of the nations is being swallowed up in a welter of destruction. Few of those whom my words will reach have been within sound of the roar and the din of battle, and it is, therefore, less easy for them, than for those who are nearer the scene of action, to realize that the very existence of most of the things that matter in the life of nations, hangs perilously in the balance. Bengal has not come altogether unscathed from the strife, it is true. It is fitting that on this occasion I should refer to the loss of a gallant English gentleman—Mr. Bonham Carter—who associated himself heart and soul with the people amongst whom he dwelt and over whom he was called upon to rule; and while

admiring the manner of his death, we deeply deplore his loss. Nor do I doubt that Bengal has given other and humbler lives—though lives that are not the less worthy of our admiration and regard by reason of their humble station—as sacrifices upon the altar of the god of war. But Bengal has not yet played a part in the struggle commensurate with her resources, or representative of her spirit. That she has not done so is, I am convinced, mainly because she has not been given that opportunity. I am happy to say that the opportunity which for long was denied her, and which then was granted to her tentatively and cautiously, is about to be held out to her in more ample form. The first opportunity granted to her of contributing fighting men to the cause of the Empire, was limited to the Double Company of an infantry regiment. She gave it. Such was the efficiency of the Company, that she was soon told that a battalion of such men would be welcome. She has given the battalion asked for, and she is now engaged in enlisting the necessary reserve. I am in a position to say to you to-day that we are prepared and anxious to recruit more and more men from Bengal. We are prepared to accept a steady stream of men, month by month, for different branches of war work in connection with the army. I have recently formed a Presidency Recruiting Board to advise Government upon all matters appertaining to recruitment and we have in Colonel Boudier a Military Officer who is well qualified to direct the actual work of enlistment.

Detailed information as to the men required, and the branches of the army for which they are required, can be obtained from all District Officers, all Recruiting Officers or from the Chief Secretary to Government ; and it is not my present purpose to do more than to make known to you that the opportunity now exists, and to urge the people of Bengal not to fail to take advantage of it.

***His Excellency's Address to the Recipients of  
Insignia, Medals and Rewards at the Police  
Parade, Dacca, on 8th August 1917.***

SUBADAR MAJOR GOPAL CHANDRA DAS SARDAR  
BAHADUR,

It gives me great pleasure to decorate you with the insignia of the Order of British India—First Class. You and your father and your grandfather have served our King-Emperor faithfully and well. In your own case the service has extended over a period of nearly 40 years, and for over 30 years out of this long term you have held the King's Commission. You have seen active service in the Lushai Expedition in 1888-89, and in several minor expeditions since that date; and now you have remained on beyond the usual term, because your help was needed. Your superior officers speak in the highest terms of the work you have done during the changes which took place recently in the Dacca Military Police Battalion, and your services were invaluable in raising the two new Companies in 1914. You have in the past received honours: you were chosen to go to the Durbar at Delhi in 1903 and again in 1911: the title of Sardar Bahadur has been conferred on you, and now as I have said, it gives me great pleasure to decorate you with the insignia of the Order of British India.



MR. THOMAS,

You have served in the Bengal Police Force for a period of 30 years : and for the last seven years you have held the responsible post of a Deputy Inspector-General. Throughout your service you have been known as a hard, keen worker and a straightforward, honest gentleman : and as such you have enjoyed the confidence and esteem of your colleagues. I congratulate you on this honour which has been conferred upon you.

MAULVI MUHAMMAD KHURSHED,

You joined the Police Force in 1884, and owing to your personal worth you have risen to the rank of Deputy Superintendent, second grade. You have on several occasions been specially commended for hard work and devotion to duty. You have held charge of the police work in the important subdivisions of Diamond Harbour and Brahmanbaria, and you officiated with credit as Superintendent of Jessore district. Throughout your career you have shown marked detective ability and you have been a strict disciplinarian. I congratulate you.

SUB-INSPECTOR RAJENDRA KISHOR SEN,

You are junior in service to the officers I have just decorated, but you had an opportunity of rendering special service, and for the conspicuous gallantry you displayed, when the opportunity offered, you are specially commended. In January 1916 you were deputed with constables and chaukidars to arrest a desperate and dangerous proclaimed offender. You met him face to face on a village

path and called upon him to surrender : the accused rushed upon you with a deadly weapon. You called upon one of the constables to fire, but the ruffian again rushed upon you : this time you were saved from the blow by the barrel of another constable's gun. You seized your assailant round the waist and eventually overpowered him. It was only your presence of mind and intelligent use of your men which secured the arrest of the criminal without any fatalities. I congratulate you.

HEAD-CONSTABLE JADU RAM,

You, too, are decorated for conspicuous gallantry. You were one of a body of police who were ordered to surround the jute field in which an absconding murderer lay concealed. The murderer escaped by jumping into the Hooghly river which ran by the side of the field. You jumped after him, caught him in the river and succeeded in holding him, until a boat came to your assistance when you were both rescued in a state of extreme exhaustion. I congratulate you.

CONSTABLE HAFIZUDDIN SHEIKH,

It was you who so materially assisted Sub-Inspector Rajendra Kishor Sen whom I have just decorated first by the promptness with which you obeyed the order to fire and immediately after by your presence of mind in warding off the blow of the deadly *dao* with the barrel of your gun. Had it not been for your gallant action, the criminal would certainly have escaped and the Sub-Inspector would probably have lost his life. I congratulate you.

***His Excellency's Speech at the Police Parade,  
Dacca, on 8th August 1917.***

**OFFICERS AND MEN OF THE BENGAL POLICE FORCE,**

The Governor of Bengal has many functions to perform, but there is no function which he performs with greater pleasure and satisfaction than that of decorating with Orders or Medals and of giving rewards to the officers and men of his Police Force in recognition of meritorious service on their part.

I know well that the work of the Police Force is difficult and responsible. I also know that every officer and every man is liable to have his every action commented upon and adversely criticised, and it must, indeed, at times be galling to them to have to sit down without defence or reply against the uninformed criticism which is so often levelled at them. But I hope that it may be some small consolation to you to know that I, as the Head of the Government, follow with the deepest personal interest, sympathy and appreciation, the work which you are so ably doing, and that I view with keen satisfaction the steady advance in the standards of efficiency and integrity of the Bengal Police Force.

I could quote many examples of excellent and efficient work, but it will be sufficient for me to quote one recent example to illustrate what

I mean. Only a few days ago Sub-Inspector Jogendra Gupta, by his courage, intellingence and presence of mind, was successful in capturing here at Dacca two dangerous men. No praise is too great for the smartness and courage which he displayed ; and as long as the Bengal Police Force has men of this character and calibre, I am sure even the most difficult work can be entrusted to them with confidence.

It will now give me great pleasure to decorate with the Order of British India and the King's Police Medal those officers who have been specially chosen for these honours and to hand to the recipients the rewards which have been given for special meritorious service.

***His Excellency's Speech on the occasion of  
Unveiling Lord Carmichael's Portrait at  
the Northbrook Hall at Dacca, on 10th  
August 1917.***

**KHAN BAHADUR AND GENTLEMEN,**

It gives me very great pleasure to come here this morning to perform the unveiling ceremony of the portrait of Lord Carmichael. It is indeed very appropriate that this portrait should adorn the walls of the Northbrook Hall at Dacca. In the first place, the portrait is the work of an Eastern Bengal artist—Babu Hala Dhar Roy—of the Bhagya-kul family : in the second place, it is the gift of the well-known members of the same family, the Hon'ble Rai Sita Nath Roy Bahadur and Rai Janaki Nath Roy Bahadur. The family has its home in Eastern Bengal and the members have always taken a keen interest in the welfare of the people of the district and of the town of Dacca in proof of which—if proof indeed be wanted—witness their generous patronage to the institutions of this city. And lastly, it is appropriate that this portrait should be hung in Dacca because of the deep interest which Lord Carmichael himself took in this part of the Presidency over which he was called upon to rule.

\* I doubt very much if there was any period of the year which Lord Carmichael enjoyed more than the summer months he spent at the second capital

of the Presidency. He showed his interest by visiting time and again its public institutions, its colleges, its schools, and its municipal undertakings. He took a real personal interests in the lives, not only of the great men of the town, but also in the lives of the humbler inhabitants. As the Khan Bahadur has said, he took a lively interest in the life of the city and its historic associations. He showed this by the steps he took to repair and preserve its historic monuments, such as the Bara Katra and Chota Katra and others which will occur to all of you. He loved visiting the neighbouring villages and he visited frequently the bazaars where the artisans were to be found at work. If we wanted proof of his interest in Dacca, it is to be found in the fact that he visited it on no less than 11 occasions during the five years of his rule. For these reasons, gentlemen, it seems to me that it is most appropriate that the generous gift of this Eastern Bengal family, which will constitute a permanent memorial of its first Governor, should find its place in Dacca. It will, I am sure, be cherished by the people as a worthy memorial of a man who loved them and was in turn by them beloved.

---

***His Excellency's Speech on the occasion of the laying of the Foundation-stone of the King Edward Memorial Block and the opening of Lancelot Hare Ward at Mitford Hospital, Dacca, on 10th August 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

It has given Lady Ronaldshay and myself great pleasure to have been afforded the opportunity of taking so prominent a part in the two ceremonies which have just been performed. The laying of the foundation-stone of the administrative block, and the opening of the Lancelot Hare Ward for women are great landmarks in the history of the Mitford Hospital—an institution which has behind it a career that has been fraught with many vicissitudes. It stands on a site which is not only beautiful, but is full of historic associations. Only a short time ago I climbed to the summit of the Bara Katra, and gazing down from this point of vantage I could picture to myself the scene which the river and its banks must have presented in the days of the Moghal dynasty. Then again in the days of the old East India Companies, the Dutch factory occupied part of the actual site upon which we are now assembled, while the French factory stood where the Ashan Münzil now stands, and the English factory was not far off.

Mr. Hart has told us how, during the opening years of the 19th century, the hospital came into

being as a branch of the Calcutta Hospital, and how improvements were gradually made by the District Magistrate with the assistance of funds subscribed by the public. He has traced the history of its conversion into the Mitford Hospital as the result of a bequest made by a servant of the East India Company, who died in 1836. He has likewise told us of the many charitable gifts which have been made to the hospital, from time to time, by generous residents of Dacca since that date; and he has reminded us of the new era which opened for the hospital in 1910, when the people of Eastern Bengal and Assam decided to erect a hospital worthy of their Province as a permanent memorial to his late Majesty King Edward VII. By so doing the people of this part of the King's dominions showed, if I may say so, a remarkable appreciation of one of the late King's most striking characteristics, namely, an intense interest in and sympathy with all work designed for the relief of human suffering. It was hoped, no doubt, that all was now to be plain sailing and that the buildings were to rise smoothly and easily to completion—a worthy monument to the memory of a well-loved King.

Unhappily this was not to be. War broke out, and it was soon realized that the plans had been drawn up on a scale which, under the altered circumstances brought about by the war, were too ambitious. It was at this stage that the close personal interest of Lord Carmichael, combined with



the genius of Colonel Newman and Mr. Crouch, succeeded in effecting an unexpectedly satisfactory solution of the difficulty. With an ingenuity which seems really remarkable, they succeeded in drawing up a plan which provides for the accommodation originally contemplated but for a sum which is little more than half the original estimated cost. That is an achievement for which the people of Dacca may well be grateful and of which the authors may well be proud.

I need waste no words in emphasizing the necessity in these days of the extension of medical relief. I would only urge the importance of the highly-trained scientific skill of the physician and the surgeon, being supplemented by the care of the trained nurse. It was with Lady Carmichael's enthusiastic support that the Nurses Home was built three years ago; and I sincerely hope that this particular branch of hospital work, which is rightly regarded in Europe as a prime necessity, will not be neglected.

I hope that my presence here to-day will be regarded as a token of the continued interest of Government in the hospital. Government are already pledged to a contribution of 2½ lakhs towards the building fund, and they have undertaken the up-keep of the buildings. In reply to the address presented to me by the People's Association when I first came here, in which they asked that the hospital might be converted into a Government institution, I said that "the changed circumstances

due to the reconstruction of and addition to the hospital and to the contemplated expansion of the medical school, would be taken into careful consideration."

The matter is even now engaging the attention of Government, and though I am not yet able to say that a decision has been reached, I can at least say that the arguments for and against the proposal are being examined with an open and a sympathetic mind.

Let me conclude by paying a well-merited tribute of praise and thanks to all those who have contributed to, and who have worked for, the hospital; and in particular to that public-spirited lady—Rani Dinamani Chaudhurani—to whose generosity we are indebted for the Lancelot Hare Ward, which has been opened by Her Excellency to-day, and to Colonel Newman, to whose genius and unflagging energy is mainly due the fact that we are gathered together to take part in this ceremony to-day. On behalf of Lady Ronaldshay and myself I congratulate you all on what has been achieved; I assure you of our personal interest in the future of your undertaking; and I predict that in the Mitford Hospital you will possess a monument which worthily will remind the people of Eastern Bengal of the noble life of a great King.

*Address presented by the Municipal Commissioners  
of Chittagong, on 16th August 1917.*

WE, the Municipal Commissioners of Chittagong, on this most auspicious occasion of Your Excellency's first visit to our picturesque town, most respectfully beg to accord to Your Excellency and Her Excellency the Countess of Ronaldshay our most loyal and cordial welcome on behalf of the inhabitants of the town of Chittagong. Your august presence amongst us reminds us of the ancient glory of this historic town which enjoyed the proud and unique privilege of being the seat of Government in the eastern part of India presided over by Mr. Haray Verelst as Chief with his Council in early days of the British rule.

2. We embrace this opportunity of assuring Your Excellency of our deep attachment and loyalty to the British Throne and of our most earnest and sincere prayers to the Most High for the success of our King-Empèr and his noble Allies in this great and world-wide struggle for upholding the cause of right and liberty. In expressing our feelings of thankfulness to Your Excellency for your gracious message of the 18th June last, appreciating the efforts of the people of Bengal towards their contribution to the Empire's cause, it may not be out of place to state that our district, poor as it is, has also been most earnest in its endeavour to contribute substantially to the War Loan and will

continue its exertion in this respect so long as it may be open, as we sincerely believe that it will not only help to bring the war to a successful issue, but will also help the people to make provision for future on advantageous terms. With Your Excellency's leave we may further add that in response to the call for enlistment in the Bengalee Regiment—that proud and coveted privilege so magnanimously extended to our people of standing as comrades in arms with the best men in the Army of the Empire—Chittagong too has sent her quota of youths to fight for their King and Country, and we venture to hope that this boon granted to us will be continued even after the termination of the war.

3. We beg to express our grateful thanks to the Government for the supply of good drinking water to our rate-payers as also for its efficient upkeep. We beg to bring to Your Excellency's kind notice that improvement in the drainage system of the town as a whole has become a pressing necessity now in consequence of the constant flow of water from the street hydrants; and though we have been striving our best to cope with the situation with the aid of our limited means, we would have approached Your Excellency for help in the matter, had we not been aware of other more urgent claims upon the finance of the Government caused by this unhappy war.

4. The silting up of the Chaktai Canal, which is the main inlet to Baxishat and other important

centres of business in the town and which serves the purpose of natural drain, has been causing grave apprehension that, apart from injury to trade and business, the health of the town would be materially affected in no distant time unless prompt measures be taken for its re-excavation. We beg to add that this re-excavation was contemplated long ago at the time of planning for the improvement of the town which could not, however, be taken up for want of funds. We feel it our duty to draw Your Excellency's kind attention to this important matter with the hope that action may be taken in respect to it.

5. The Government of Eastern Bengal and Assam was gracious enough to help us with an yearly grant of Rs. 1,000 to clear jungles which helped a good deal towards improving the health of the town, and it is expected that Your Excellency's Government will be pleased to renew the same favour to us.

6. The raising of the status of the local college to that of a first-grade one has been a great boon for which we are ever grateful to the Government. The increasing number of boys has now necessitated the extension of the college seats, especially in the I. A. classes, or the establishment of another second-grade college in the town. For want of seats and accommodation a large number of Chittagong boys have to leave this place for taking admission into colleges of Calcutta, Dacca, Comilla, Berhampore, Cooch Behar and other places, and though their

guardians are very anxious to keep them under their watchful eye and aloof from all pernicious influences, they are obliged to send them away under compulsion. We, therefore, beg leave to lay this matter before Your Excellency for your kind consideration with a view to making provision for larger number of seats in the I. A. classes, and the introduction of Logic in those classes and Political Economy, Mental and Moral Philosophy and Honours in English in the B. A. classes, which is also a crying necessity, or raising the status of the local Municipal H. E. School to that of a second-grade college.

7. In conclusion, we beg to assure Your Excellency and the Countess of Ronaldshay of our deep regard for you and fervently hope that your stay in this town will be a pleasant one, and that we may have many more occasions on which under more assured climatic conditions we shall enjoy the privilege of welcoming and showing Your Excellencies the beauties of this part of Your Excellency's province.

*Address presented by the Members of the District Board, Chittagong, on 16th August 1917.*

WE, the members of the District Board, on behalf of ourselves and the cess-payers of Chittagong, beg to offer Your Excellency a loyal and hearty welcome on the occasion of Your Excellency's first visit to this ancient and historic town.

2. We desire, at the outset, to convey through Your Excellency our deep attachment and loyalty to the Throne and our sincere prayer to the Almighty for the success of Great Britain and her Allies in crushing Prussian Militarism, and thus vindicating the noble purpose for which the people of the Empire have drawn their swords.

3. It is our solemn duty to convey to Your Excellency the gratitude of the people of this Province for the permission to bear arms for the King-Emperor.

4. One of the most beneficent effects of British Administration in this country for the last 150 years is the stimulation of liberal thoughts and high ideals of English culture which have aroused a genuine desire for knowledge. Though in the matter of primary education Chittagong is ahead of some of the districts of this Province, yet the fund available for the purpose is not sufficient to meet the growing demands for it. Our primary schools require more and better teachers and better accommodation. We most humbly pray that

after the war is over Your Excellency will increase the grant for primary education so that more efficient teaching may be obtained and the schools may be better housed.

5. We desire to express our deep sense of gratitude for the grant of the Public Works Cess and we may assure Your Excellency that we have tried our best to use the same to the best advantage. Though our income has been greatly increased and we have been able to make some improvement in the village water-supply by excavating new tanks and re-excavating old ones and sinking wells, the needs of the district are far beyond our increased means. Almost every village requires expenditure on water-supply, on village drainage and on the improvement of its roads. Our arrangements for providing medical aid through the existing 14 charitable dispensaries are also inadequate to meet the requirements of the whole district.

6. In this district the Government holds the position of the biggest zamindar, being the proprietor of all noabad lands, and consequently the needs of the district deserve special consideration from Your Excellency's Government.

7. We sincerely express our heartfelt pleasure at seeing Your Excellency and the Countess of Ronaldshay amongst us and offer our good wishes for Your Excellencies' long life and prosperity, and fervently hope that Your Excellencies will carry away with you a pleasant recollection of your sojourn in this picturesque town.



*Address presented by the Commissioners of the  
Port of Chittagong, on 16th August 1917.*

WE, the Commissioners of the Port of Chittagong, heartily welcome Your Excellency and the Countess of Ronaldshay on this the occasion of your first visit to Chittagong.

2. The needs of the Port are well known to Your Excellency's Government who have definitely decided that the provision of a second dredger is an imperative necessity and have asked the Imperial Government to allot the necessary funds. Should it be found impossible to meet this need during the war, we would ask Your Excellency to obtain an assurance from the Government of India that due provision will be made immediately on the cessation of the war.

3. We would, however, take this opportunity of impressing upon Your Excellency that, while the provision of a second dredger would alleviate the present distress, this is merely a portion of the total scheme for the future development of the Port, if full advantage is to be taken of its position upon the map in the true interests of the inhabitants of the country for which it is the natural outlet. Large sums of money have been spent in the past on the development of this tract of country in the building of the Assam-Bengal Railway, and we would ask Your Excellency to consider the case of the Chittagong Port as an

integral part of that scheme of development. Traffic facilities are being extended by the construction of feeder railways, but the benefits accruing from such are likely to be largely lost, unless steps are taken to improve the condition of the Port and enable it to cope with the volume of trade which should naturally flow through it as the terminus of the railway.

4. We are of opinion that the expenditure of a sum of money, small in comparison with what has already been spent in railway construction, will see the Port cleared sufficiently to allow steamers of an ordinary draft to come and go fully loaded. Two minor schemes of river training have already been drawn up with a view to alleviating the present situation and investigations are proceeding for the preparation of a further and larger scheme.

5. We trust that during Your Excellency's present visit Your Excellency will personally inspect these schemes, and convince yourself of their urgent necessity in the interests of the Eastern portion of your province.

6. The casket in which we hand you this address is a model of the Kutubdia Lighthouse situated 36 miles from the Port. We trust that the advent of Your Excellency to Bengal will inaugurate a new era in the history of the Port in which an ever-increasing number of vessels will find their way to it under the guidance of the Kutubdia Light.

*Address presented by the Chittagong Chamber of Commerce, on 16th August 1917.*

WE, the members of the Chittagong Chamber of Commerce, heartily welcome Your Excellency and the Countess of Ronaldshay on this your first visit to Chittagong, and we trust you will both take away with you pleasant memories of your inspection of this Port.

2. Chittagong serves as the outlet for the eastern part of your Province and for Assam, which districts are tapped by the Assam-Bengal Railway and its feeder lines, and it is very necessary for the development of trade here that the Port should be maintained in a state fit to efficiently cope with the traffic passing over the Assam-Bengal Railway system.

After a period of over two years, the Hill Section of the Assam-Bengal Railway has just been re-opened for through traffic. The repairs of this section of the line cost some 26 lakhs, and before they were undertaken, a special Conference was held in Shillong, at the instance of the Government of India, to decide whether the heavy expense involved was justified.

The finding of the Assam Government was in favour of the continued linking up of the Surma and Assam Valleys, and in recent years the Assam-Bengal Railway have opened up various districts

satisfactorily by feeder lines. It is only natural to expect therefore that our Port should be maintained in a state fit to serve the Assam-Bengal Railway. This unfortunately is not the case, though the Government of Bengal have acknowledged that our Port plant is inadequate and that a second dredger is of urgent necessity. We recognize the impossibility of obtaining such a dredger till this world war is over, but we trust that Your Excellency will record our dredger case as an important scheme to be sanctioned as soon as conditions are more normal. We would also ask your favourable consideration to the Port training scheme, which is being brought to your notice by the Port Commissioners.

3. The trade of Chittagong is unfortunately more adversely affected by the war than is the case with other ports in India, as our two chief articles of export—jute in *pucka* bales and tea—have been very largely restricted for shipment, and it is indeed as a pillar of the tea industry that Chittagong as a port claims chief prominence. The huge accumulation of tea, now awaiting shipment in the railway jetty sheds, proves this, our coasting trade is also practically at a standstill owing to the amount of tonnage requisition by Government, and the difficulty experienced by the inhabitants of this Division in getting to Rangoon has caused some very real distress, as Chittagong furnishes Burma with a large proportion of the labour required by that province for the efficient working of her rice

trade. Imports also are much restricted, and when we do get a salt steamer, which under present conditions is seldom, she generally has to lighten outside on account of the grave deterioration of the Kornafuli river, and at a time when every ton of freight is precious, steamers have actually had to leave Port only partially loaded owing to want of water on the bars.

4. What we ask, therefore, is for sufficient provision to keep the Port open for steamers of fair draft during the existing conditions, and we hope for adequate dredging plant to develop the Port, as it undoubtedly will develop, if fostered, when peace reigns again.

5. Under Lord Curzon's auspices Chittagong, as the Port of Eastern Bengal and Assam, was happily inaugurated. We trust that under Your Excellency's rule it will fulfil the high hopes which we, the members of this Chamber, have always cherished.

6. The members of this Chamber can claim to be thoroughly representative of both Indian and European interests, and we desire to take this opportunity of expressing our loyalty to the King-Emperor, and our unshaken confidence that this war will be fought to a victorious ending in the causes of liberty and right.

In conclusion, we beg to subscribe ourselves, Your Excellency's most humble and obedient servants.

*Address presented by the Indian Merchants' Association, Chittagong, on 16th August 1917.*

WE, the members of the Indian Merchants' Association, Chittagong, beg most respectfully to accord Your Excellency and the Countess of Ronaldshay our most cordial welcome on the occasion of your first visit to this Port after your assumption of the exalted office of the Governor of Bengal.

2. We take this opportunity of assuring Your Excellency that our community, like others, will be, as it has ever been, ready to uphold its devotion, loyalty and attachment to the Throne and person of His Gracious Majesty the King-Emperor, and that it is fully prepared to make the sacrifices that may be required of it in the present world-wide war.

3. We are fully aware of the present financial stress, and on the occasion of Your Excellency's first visit to this Port we cannot but hesitate to approach Your Excellency for expenditure of money on any big and costly scheme; but we feel we would be wanting in our duty if we do not bring to Your Excellency's notice the urgent and immediate needs of the country for taking them up as soon as normal conditions are restored and funds are available.

4. The provision of a second dredger for this Port is a pressing need and this, as well as the other

schemes for improvement of the Port approaches and development of the Port, will, we are confident, receive Your Excellency's sympathetic consideration. We take this opportunity of bringing to Your Excellency's notice the regrettable fact that almost all the steamers that carried salt into this Port during the last two years had to be lightened outside for want of sufficient water at the bars—a fact which contributed in no small degree to the bad name of this Port as a salt discharging station. The immediate effect of this has been an abnormal increase in freight for salt and the reluctance of shipping companies to accept charters for this commodity which is one of the principal imports of this Port.

5. The silting up of the Chaktai Khal has caused dislocation of local trade, and the gradual extension of the new chur right up to Sadarghat has caused considerable inconvenience to passenger and goods traffic. We beg to draw Your Excellency's attention to these facts which, if not attended to, are likely to cause serious obstruction in future to the trade of the Port.

6. The necessity for providing a railway siding on the north side of the Strand Road has been recognized by Your Excellency's Government, but the scheme has not yet been taken in hand. We trust that Your Excellency will assist the Railway Company in bringing this about within a reasonable period and also in extending the present siding up to Buxirhat.

7. The breaches in the Hill Section of the Assam-Bengal Railway caused a temporary diversion of trade in Upper Assam from Chittagong. Now that those breaches have been repaired, the normal trade between Assam and Chittagong will be restored, and we apprehend that the rolling-stock of the Assam-Bengal Railway Company will not prove sufficient to cope with the demand. We are glad that a new type of wagons has been recently provided for transport of petroleum in bulk, but the supply of wagons for carriage of general merchandise is at present short of the requirement. Several of the old wooden covered goods wagons, suitable for carriage of salt in bulk, have been unserviceable, and we fervently hope Your Excellency's Government would recommend the construction of new wagons of this type, the more so because iron is very expensive at the present moment and will continue to be so for some time to come.

8. We, as well as the other public bodies interested in the trade and commerce of this Port, have, on several occasions, pressed the necessity for the transfer of the Dacca-Mymensingh Section of the Eastern Bengal Railway to the control and management of the Assam-Bengal Railway Company. It is obvious that with different systems of railway under different administrations whose rates and regulations vary and whose interests are not identical, the traffic handled by them is bound to suffer.



9. Your Excellency's Government was pleased to accept a Resolution moved by the President of this Association in a meeting of the Bengal Legislative Council, held at Dacca on the 5th August 1914, to the following effect, *viz* :—

“This Council recommends to the Governor in Council that steps be taken for the improvement of the Port of Chittagong and for the provision of better means of communication between that Port and the Eastern Bengal districts.”

It is fervently hoped that in fulfilment of the pledges covered by the acceptance of the Resolution, Your Excellency would take up the schemes recommended by the various public bodies representing trade and commerce in this Port of the Presidency.

10. We have, on many occasions, asked Your Excellency's Government for allowing us representation on the District Board and the Municipality of Chittagong. Our Association is representative of all the vested interests qualifying the membership of those bodies, and it would not, we venture to suggest, be asking too much to allow a member of this Association the privilege of being nominated to each of those local public bodies.

11. There is at present no railway communication to Puran Bazar, an important centre of trade to the south of Chandpur. Goods consigned to Chandpur mostly find their way to Puran Bazar by country boats. A railway bridge over the Dakatia Khal would remove this difficulty,

and, besides affording safety to passengers, would reduce the risk, cost and damages to goods caused by transshipment. We beg to commend this to Your Excellency's consideration.

12. May the Almighty Providence give Your Excellency and the Countess of Ronaldshay long life, health and prosperity—is the earnest and sincere prayer of Your Excellency's most obedient and devoted servants.

*Address presented by the Chittagong Association,  
on 16th August, 1917.*

WE, the members of the Chittagong Association, which represents the people of all classes and creeds in the district of Chittagong, beg most respectfully to approach Your Excellency with this humble address of welcome on this occasion of Your Excellency's and the Countess of Ronaldshay's first visit to this ancient and historic town of Chittagong.

1. The people of Chittagong humbly beg to avail themselves of this opportunity to convey through Your Excellency their deep and sincere loyalty to the Throne of His Gracious Majesty the King-Emperor and fervently pray for the success of Great Britain and her Allies in the Great European War which has now been agitating the whole civilized world.

2. Chittagong is one of the three districts ceded by the Mogul Emperor to the East India Company. In November 1760 Mr. Harry Verelst, afterwards Governor of Bengal, was appointed the first Chief of Chittagong who with a Council managed the Company's affairs on the spot. Ever since, the district has made a steady progress in trade, commerce and education.

3. It is the bounden duty of the Colonies and the Dependencies of the British Empire to unite and take part in the world struggle on behalf of England and her Allies which are upholding the

cause of justice and humanity. This Association begs leave to express the gratitude of the people of Chittagong for the gracious concession accorded by the Government to raise a Bengalee Regiment to take part in the struggle.

4. The rate-payers of the Chittagong Municipality are grateful to the Government for the financial help given to the Municipality for the supply of pure drinking water by means of artesian bores. The recent orders of Government for affixing metres at the cost of the rate-payers in order to control the consumption of water by house-connections has created considerable dissatisfaction in the minds of the rate-payers specially at this time of the great war, when the price of metres has gone up to a prohibitive degree. The supply has now been found to be abundant and the Commissioners have been using the tap water for road watering. There is no apprehension of consumption of more water than an occupier is legally entitled to do under the rules except perhaps in small holdings, neighbours of which not having house-connections are allowed to draw water from their taps. But at the same time it may be noted that many of the larger holdings consume much less water than they are entitled to. The rate-payers having house-connections respectfully pray that Your Excellency will be graciously pleased to revise the rules made by Government under the provisions of section 290 of the Bengal Municipal Act and bring them in

harmony and strict compliance with the salutary provisions of section 295 of the Act.

5. The Association respectfully submits that Chittagong is pre-eminently a hilly district and its people were naturally enjoying forest produce and the poor agriculturists could freely use extensive pasture ground before the Forest Rules were promulgated by Government entailing a great hardship upon the poorer people. The Association, on their behalf, fervently hopes that Your Excellency's Government will be signalized by reconsideration of the Forest Rules and relaxation of rules regarding the issue of passes for fuel and grazing cattle, giving greater facilities and encouragement to poor agriculturists of the district.

6. The people are extremely thankful to the benign Government for affording them great facilities for high education by establishment of a first-grade college for boys and a H. E. school for girls both of which are showing good results, but the Association submits that the existing college can hardly meet the growing demands of the reading public and the college building has been found to be insufficient for admission of a larger number of students. The necessity of expanding the accommodation of the college or establishment of a second-grade college, at the instance of private individuals, has been admitted by the Educational authorities. The Association respectfully invites Your Excellency's earnest attention to this matter.

7. The people of this district have been demanding the introduction of elective system in the District Board of Chittagong for a long time. The Association fervently prays that Your Excellency's Government will be pleased to meet the just aspiration of the people in this respect.

8. It may not be out of place to bring to Your Excellency's notice that the Chaktai Khal, the natural drain of this town and the centre of trade and boat communication with the interior of the district, has been silted up and the sanitation, trade and commerce have greatly endangered. It is prayed Your Excellency's Government will be pleased to make an enquiry through experts and remedy the evil.

In conclusion, we, on behalf of the people of Chittagong, once more offer our loyal and cordial welcome to Your Excellency and the Countess of Ronaldshay, and fervently pray that Your Excellencies may be blessed with long life, prosperity and happiness.

*Address presented by the Chittagong Islam Association, on 16th August 1917.*

WE, the members of the Chittagong Islam Association, on behalf of ourselves and the Mussalmans of this district, beg most respectfully to offer Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay our most sincere and hearty welcome on this first occasion of Your Excellency's auspicious visit to this historic and picturesque city of Islamic importance, otherwise known as Islamabad.

2. We need not repeat the assurance of our unswerving allegiance and unflinching devotion and loyalty to His Majesty's Government, in spite of the vicissitudes of time and changes that have hitherto crept into the political atmosphere of the Empire and notwithstanding the severest trials the Mussalmans have been put to in the adjustment of the interests of different communities and in the moulding of the policy of the Indian Government in relation to foreign affairs.

3. Circumstanced as we all His Majesty's subjects are at this present moment, when the world is still in the throes of war, and when our whole attention is fixed on only one issue, *viz.*, contribution in men and money for the success of the Allies and the British Government, we do not like to burden this address of ours with detailed prayers and grievances. We would only

mention those matters of importance which affect us vitally and which we think Your Excellency should be informed of on the spot.

4. Our main politics being as yet education, we cannot but refrain from mentioning before Your Excellency,—yourself an erudite scholar and master of learning,—that although we feel grateful to the benign British Government for the services it has rendered in this direction, and the special but just care it has taken for the education of Mussalmans, we make bold to say that the amount of care and the degree of solicitude on the part of the Government, especially in East Bengal, has not been commensurate with the rapidity of its development and the increase in the number of Mussalman students. This in itself calls for the adoption of more urgent and effective measures for affording more facilities to the willing, intelligent but poor Mussalman students who are to close their career as soon as school education ends, and the college education begins. We, therefore, most earnestly appeal to Your Excellency for fuller recognition of Mussalmans' claim by increasing special scholarships for the deserving poor Mussalman students, of which two of the value of at least Rs. 30 each should be set apart for those who intend to study Medicine and Engineering from this district, in consideration of the number of Mussalmans of this place, and dearth of Mussalman students in these lines owing to the heavy expenses incurred therein.



5. In the above connection as one of the particular grievances we most respectfully beg to draw Your Excellency's attention to the fact that although Cox's Bazar Subdivision forms half the portion of this district and is situated at a distance of about 90 miles from the town, and notwithstanding the said subdivision yields a very considerable portion of the revenue of the district, it has been thrown to the cold shade of neglect. It has not yet been blessed with even a H. E. school, providing the residents thereof with most prominent and distinctive benefit of British rule. Suffice it to say that the expenditure incurred by the Government for the upkeep of a Middle English school at Cox's Bazar is quite disproportionate to the benefit derived therefrom, and this will go to meet more than half the expense necessary for the establishment of a H. E. school. Another noteworthy fact we feel ourselves bound to put before Your Excellency is the want of a site for the Sitakunda H. E. School which is in existence for some years and which also got affiliation to the University. The school contains a bulk of Mussalman students and they will be thrown on the road for want of a piece of land required for its building. Our humble request, therefore, is that Your Excellency would bless the said subdivision with a long-cherished High English school and the H. E. School of Sitakunda with a piece of land for its success.

6. The generally-felt desideratum of the town is the want of affiliation in Honours and Philosophy

and Economy, as pass subjects in B. A., and Logic in I. A. course, for which many students of this district are to go elsewhere and especially poor Mussalman students have to give up their studies for want of funds to avail of higher education in distant big cities like Calcutta and Dacca. The want of a better college hostel for Mussalman students is also keenly felt.

7. It is now a fact that communal representation has found favour and recognition with the Government and other communities, and we believe it has worked satisfactorily during a considerable number of years past. On the same principle it is only fair that it should be extended by Your Excellency's Government to the Municipalities and District and Local Boards.

8. With regard to the question of sanitation, we look to Your Excellency's Government for the provision of good drinking water in villages where good drinking water is rather a scarcity. So far as town proper is concerned, we think it necessary to mention here that the silting up of Chaktai Canal, the main inlet to Baxirhat and other important places of business in this town which used to serve the purpose of natural drain, has been causing grave alarm to the health of the town, not to say of the hampering of trade and business. We, therefore, would ask Your Excellency to adopt measure for its re-excavation.

9. Last but not the least we urge on Your Excellency's attention the repeated just grievance

of the Mussalmans that with regard to the distribution of appointments in Provincial Civil Services, viz., Executive, Judicial, and also Ministerial offices, the claims of the Mussalmans are often ignored in spite of the proportion indicated in the oft-quoted circular of the Government for appointing Mussalmans proportionately to their number. It is a matter of great regret that some ten years have passed no Mussalman of this district has been appointed in the Provincial Executive Service through district nomination, and that in the Collectorate and Judge's offices and other offices of the district, ministerial officers are yet disproportionately few, although candidates of requisite qualifications for both the Provincial Civil Services and Ministerial offices are now largely available in this district. As the number of deserving candidates has increased, we pray Your Excellency's Government would see that the said circular of the Government be brought into full play.

10. In fine, we fervently pray to the Almighty and devoutly wish that He may vouchsafe to Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay long life and happiness, and that He may enable Your Excellency to confer the blessings of peace and prosperity upon His Majesty's subjects confided to your charge.

*Address presented by the Buddhist Association of  
Chittagong, on 16th August 1917.*

WE, the members of the Buddhist Association, on behalf of ourselves and of the Buddhist community of Chittagong, beg to offer Your Excellency and the Countess of Ronaldshay a most hearty and respectful welcome on your first visit to this ancient town of Chittagong.

2. Chittagong is justly proud of being the only place in India that has been able to preserve, up to the present moment, the jewels of that excellent doctrine of Buddhism which once made India great and glorious and has found, down to the present day, followers in more than one-third of the entire population of the world.

3. Your Excellency's Province being the only one in India where Buddhism still prevails, we, in the name of that Great Teacher, venture to welcome Your Excellencies in the hearts of a lakh and-a-half of people whom we have the honour to represent.

4. We take this opportunity of giving an expression of our sincere and loyal appreciation of, and heartfelt gratitude for, the liberal policy of the British Government which have been spending crores of rupees for the exploration, preservation and maintenance of the sacred Buddhistic relics and monuments in which India is enormously rich ; and it is the fervent hope of the Buddhist Association that the Buddhist temple of Chittagong and the

collection of antiquities that are now being made there, will receive every attention and encouragement in Your Excellency's hands.

5. In view of the great war to win which is the main concern of every loyal subject of our King-Emperor, we do not like to make any requests involving financial considerations, but the thing which this community very keenly feels and which they take the privilege of placing before Your Excellency, is the want of proper representation of this Buddhist community in various departments of public service and in the Local District Board and Municipality. This Association earnestly hopes that practical steps would be taken by Your Excellency to remove this long-felt want.

6. In conclusion, we beg to convey through Your Excellency our deep attachment and firm loyalty to the throne of our King-Emperor and to accord once more to Your Excellencies a most sincere and loyal welcome.

***His Excellency's Reply to the Addresses presented  
at Chittagong, on 16th August 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

It is my agreeable duty to express my great pleasure at the cordial words of welcome which have been addressed to me by no less than eight bodies representative of the varied interests of the people of Chittagong.

The subjects which you have touched upon in your addresses may be divided roughly into two categories—namely, those which are of local interest and importance, and those which are of more general concern. I will deal with the former first.

You have brought a large number of matters to my notice, and you have made a number of requests in connection with them. I do not complain of that; but I am a little embarrassed in replying to some of them by reason of the fact that my replies have necessarily to be made before I have had any opportunity of examining matters on the spot myself. I have every hope that my visit here will enable me to obtain first-hand knowledge of your problems, which I do not now possess, and I would ask you, therefore, to bear this in mind, if my present answers to the questions which you raise are not as full and as comprehensive as you would desire.

You express satisfaction at the assistance which you have received from Government for the provision of a supply of good drinking water for the town. That assistance consisted of a grant of two lakhs of rupees, a loan of one and-a-half lakhs of rupees, and a free grant of six acres of land. I feel sure that you will not hesitate to make adequate arrangements for the effective supervision of this valuable property. Some dissatisfaction is expressed at the rule which requires those persons who desire to have house connections, to affix metres for the regulation of their private supply. This is, however, a rule of general application, and I am assured that it is one which is necessary in the interests of the population at large. I fear, therefore, that I can hold out no hope that Government will be prepared to make an exception in your case, by annulling the rule which it has laid down.

So far as the rural water-supply is concerned, you tell me that in spite of the grant of the Public Works Cess, you still find the funds at your disposal altogether inadequate to meet the requirements of the district. I observe from figures which have been supplied to me that you have devoted a steadily increasing proportion of the annual revenue derived from the Public Works Cess to this purpose, and I take this opportunity of expressing my great satisfaction at the manner in which you are carrying out the wishes of Government in this respect. It would afford me equal satisfaction to be able to promise you further assistance from

Government; but I regret to say that, under present circumstances, I am not in a position to do so. All that I can promise you is that your case shall be borne in mind and that when Government is in a position to provide more money for this object, your claims shall receive careful and sympathetic consideration.

In more than one of the addresses which have just been read, my attention is drawn to the silting up of the Chaktai Khal, and I understand that not only is the traffic with Baxishat thereby hampered, but that you also fear that the deterioration of the *khal* may have a harmful effect upon the health of the town. It appears that there are difficulties in the way of dredging the *khal* on account of its narrowness; but it is possible that the *chur*, which has formed in the Karnafuli and which impedes the tidal flow up the *khal*, might be cut away by the river training schemes which the Port Commissioners have in view. It is also suggested that so far as trade is concerned, the inconvenience caused by the deterioration of the *khal* might be mitigated by the extension of the present railway siding up to Baxishat. This is a matter primarily for the Railway Company, and the chief difficulty in the way appears to be the expensive nature of the proposed extension and the doubt as to its proving to be remunerative. Failing this, the improvement of road communication between the station and Baxishat may prove of assistance.

I am satisfied that the provision of a second dredger for the port is urgently required. The



Government of Bengal have had the matter under their consideration, and finding that the necessary funds could not be provided out of Provincial Revenue, they applied to the Government of India for assistance. The Government of India required certain data to be collected and certain experiments to be made. This has been done, and the results of the experiments and the data asked for have been communicated to the Government of India. I hope, therefore, that the proposal submitted to the Government of India by the Government of Bengal may meet with a favourable response.

I fully realize and sympathize with the special difficulties and hardships which the conditions brought about by the War are imposing upon the Port, and, in particular, I take note of the difficulties in connection with the discharge of salt which you bring to my notice. This raises the question of other and larger schemes for the improvement of the Port, in which connection I understand that certain proposals are awaiting the inspection of Sir George Buchanan before being submitted to Government for action. All such proposals will receive the careful attention of Government when they are received. Perhaps I may add that I have every intention of taking advantage of the suggestion made to me by the Port Commissioners that I should make a personal inspection of the schemes which they have in view.

You are naturally closely interested in the matter of railways, and in this connection you

make certain recommendations which you commend to my attention. With regard to your proposal that a railway siding should be constructed on the north of the Strand Road, your recommendation has, I understand, been accepted on condition that land should be provided by the persons chiefly concerned. It appears, however, that this condition has not so far been fulfilled.

With regard to the suggested transfer of the Dacca-Mymensingh Railway to the Assam-Bengal Railway Company, I can only say that the Bengal Government have strongly recommended the transfer to the Railway Board and have given a number of reasons in support of their recommendation. The matter was, I believe, submitted to the Secretary of State, though his decision has not been officially communicated to us. We have learned recently, however, from the Agent of the Assam-Bengal Railway, that the transfer has not been sanctioned, though reasons for this decision have not been given to us.

I take note of the recommendation which you make in favour of the construction of a railway to Puran Bazar. This would require the erection of a bridge, the cost of which, under present circumstances would, I fear, prove prohibitive.

I turn now to the question of education. I sympathize with the desire which you express for further facilities for collegiate education. I can assure you that Government are not indifferent to your wishes. The question of the development of

the college has been examined ; as you are aware, affiliation in Pali up to the B. A. honours standard has recently been granted. In our desire to do more we are at present hampered—as we unfortunately are in so many other directions—by the state of financial stringency in which we find ourselves. Nor do I attach less importance to the question of primary education, and nothing would give me greater pleasure than to be able to tell you that more money was available for this purpose. In the meantime I can only express my satisfaction at the interest which the District Board is showing in the question, and hold out the hope that when some of the resources which are now closed to us owing to the War are again open to us, it will be found possible to augment your funds.

In the address of the Islam Association my attention is called to the special educational requirements of the Muhammadan community, and among other things a request is made for special scholarships for Muhammadans who wish to study Medicine and Engineering. I think there may, possibly, be some slight misunderstanding as to the facilities which we have already provided. The position, as I understand it, is this. Government recently took over certain Madrasahs which were maintained from the Mohsin Fund and used the money thus set free for stipends for Muhammadan students. So far as Engineering and Medicine are concerned, I would point out that the special junior and senior

scholarships which exist for Muhammadans of the Chittagong Division are tenable at the Medical and Engineering Colleges; and I must add that, though we have provided special facilities for Muhammadans at the College at Sibpur, they do not so far appear to be in much demand. You also explain the necessity for finding a site for the High English School of Sitakunda. I know that there has been some difficulty in connection with this matter, and orders have been given to the Director of Public Instruction and to the Commissioner to examine the matter in consultation upon the spot, and to report after their enquiry what arrangements can be made. I shall do my best to arrive at an understanding of the remaining educational subjects to which you refer, as well as of one or two other matters, such as the Forest Rules, to which you take exception, by personal enquiry during my present visit.

In connection with the request of the Indian Merchants Association of Chittagong that they should receive representation as an Association on the District and Municipal Boards, I would point out that members of the Association have been appointed to the District Board, though they were no doubt appointed in their capacity as landholders rather than as merchants, and that so far as the Municipal Board is concerned, no intimation has been received by Government that mercantile interests have not secured adequate representation through the ordinary channel of election.

The Buddhist community also ask for special representation on these two bodies. They represent only 4 per cent. of the population of the district, and a member of their community has, as a matter of fact, been nominated to the District Board. It is open to them, as to every one else, to stand for election to the Municipality, and I have no doubt that their claims to nomination will be properly considered in the event of their putting forward a suitable candidate, who is unable to obtain a seat on the Board by election.

In the address of the Chittagong Association my attention is called to the demand for the introduction of the elective system in the constitution of the District Board. I am in complete sympathy with this demand, and I would explain that the delay in the introduction of the system is due solely to the fact that Government are, at present, considering the creation of Circle Boards in place of the Local Boards which now provide the electorate for the District Boards. Under these circumstances it would scarcely be worthwhile to create Local Boards which would have to be abolished almost immediately, if the proposals of Government in this connection receive assent. Legislation is required for the purpose which we have in view, and before we can introduce legislation, the assent both of the Government of India and of the Secretary of State has to be obtained. I am giving my close personal attention to the matter and am doing all that I can to expedite it.

Finally, there are two matters raised by the Islam Association, namely, that of communal representation, and, secondly, the question of the appointment of Muhammadans to Government service. The question of communal representation is one as to which there is a good deal of difference of opinion. I may say quite frankly that the desire of the Muhammadans not only to secure representation on the different public bodies, but to secure that those purporting to represent the interests of their community, are themselves genuine and whole-hearted representatives of the Muhammadan point of view, is one with which I have always been in sympathy. This is really a question affecting the whole of the Presidency, and if I am not in a position to say that Government is persuaded that the provision of a separate electorate is, in all circumstances, the best method of securing the end in view, I can at least promise you that we are not indifferent to your wishes, and, when considering alterations in the existing constitution of elected bodies, will keep them steadily in view.

I also sympathize with your desire to obtain a fair share of appointments in Government service; and I can assure you that your claims shall not be neglected. I think that rather more has already been done than you have given Government credit for. Let me remind you of the present position. Chittagong has three Muhammadans in the Provincial Service, the last of whom was appointed in 1912. There are several Chittagong Muhammadans holding posts in the Subordinate Service, one of

whom was appointed as recently as last year. So far as ministerial appointments are concerned, there are 189 permanent posts under the District Officer of Chittagong. On April 1st, 1916, 56 of these appointments were in the hands of the Muham-madans. There were nine vacancies during the year and four of these were given to Munammadans, with the result that 59 posts, or 31 per cent. of the total number, were held by Muhammadans at the end of the year. Of the 12 probationers in the office no less than eight are Muhammadans. These figures give proof of the intention of Government to take heed of the legitimate claims of the Muslim community.

Now it remains only for me to say a word on two matters of great importance affecting the Presidency as a whole. I refer to the opportunities granted to India of adding from their resources of men and money to the common stock of the Empire. I am grateful to the people of Chittagong for the generous response which they made to our appeal during the first stage of the War Loan. The subscriptions at the Chittagong District Treasury amounted to Rs. 33,600 and the subscriptions, through the Chittagong branch of the Bank of Bengal, to Rs. 2,20,600. And I am grateful for your assurance that so long as the loan remains open, you will continue to urge the people to invest their savings in it. It is very desirable that every one should understand that, by so doing, he is not only contributing towards the success of the Allied cause upon the battlefield,

but is also, as the Municipal Commissioners point out, making provision for his own future on advantageous terms.

It is further my pleasant duty to congratulate Chittagong upon having sent some of her gallant sons to play their part amid the stern realities of the battlefield. You have described the permission which has been granted to your young men to stand as comrades in arms with the best men in the Army of the Empire, as "a proud and coveted privilege;" and you have expressed the hope that this boon now granted to you will be continued even after the termination of the war. So far as that goes, I have little doubt that the attitude of the supreme authorities will be influenced mainly by the response which is made to their offer now. The Military Authorities, as I stated at Dacca, and as I repeat here, are prepared to accept from Bengal a steady stream of men month by month; and the most convincing way of showing that this offer is indeed regarded as a proud and coveted privilege, is by according it an overwhelming response.

Gentlemen, I have occupied much of your time, and I will bring my remarks to a close with but one word of sincere and hearty thanks for the expressions of loyalty to the throne contained in your respective addresses, and for the cordial welcome to your historic city which you have so generously accorded to Lady Ronaldshay and myself.



*Address presented by the Vidyabinodini Sabha,  
Chittagong, on 18th August 1917.*

MAY your advent be propitious, O blessed one—is what we pray for with tears of joy!

O! By great good luck have we received in our midst the representative of our Sovereign, who is an incarnation on earth of the Lord of the gods.

This fair city girt by the sea and the hills, so pure of heart and filled with joy, now greets you with offerings of water and flowers in her hands.

2. We pray again with gladdened hearts that Your Excellency's visit be auspicious! What else can we ask of you though pressed down by many wants and cares?

Look around on every side, and ponder on what has brought you to this country leaving your own people.

3. Gone into the depths of eternity are Babylon and other ancient empires! Missar (ancient Egypt) exists only in history. India, however, still continues to subsist on the memory of her ancient glories and civilisation.

4. This great nation now follows her own destiny under the protection of Great Britain. Rule her with sympathy, for the West is singing in unison with the music of the spheres, while the Orient is cheerless and broken-hearted.

5. The harmony of the world can never attain perfection until India also blends her melody with it. May she be trained under your beneficent rule to fructify under the laws of nature and to be true to herself !

6. A third time we welcome you ! This great country has always been distressed. By your wise Government lift her up and make her full of health and skilled in arts !

Peace be unto you ! Peace be unto the world now convulsed in the mighty throes of war. May the King-Emperor be ever victorious in this prolonged war and may he prosper at all times !

***His Excellency's Reply to the Address presented  
by the Vidyabinodini Sabha, Chittagong, on  
18th August 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

Out of the goodness of your hearts you have welcomed me with a song of joy and gladness. May the hopes which you express in language of so much beauty be more than fulfilled.

The work which you are doing on behalf of the ancient and sacred language of the East is not unknown to me. As a result of your fostering care *tols* are fast springing into existence in Chittagong and its neighbourhood ; and you are responsible for sending something like 150 students to the Sanskrit Examinations every year.

Your unselfish labours are worthy of all praise, and I pray that your undertakings may be blessed with a full measure of success.

The words with which you have bid me welcome will long ring like sweet music in my ears. With feelings of sincere gratitude I tender you my thanks.

*Address presented, by the Sahitya Parishad, on  
18th August 1917.*

MAY Your Excellency's advent to this place be auspicious.

1. The members of the local Sahitya Parishad salute and welcome Your Excellency and your much-respected consort, Countess of Ronaldsay, on this occasion of Your Excellency's first visit to this town of Chittagong of historic fame,—this land of Nature's own delight.

2. In ancient times, this old place of ours,—beautified by hills, rivers and sea, with here long ranges of forests beautiful in their luxuriant verdure, there some captivating waterfalls, here a volcano with mild waves of fire and there again some spring of limpid water or some hermitage, hallowed by sacrificial fires, gladdening the eyes,—was known as the “delightful land.” The sacred places of Hindu pilgrimage like Chandranath and Adinath, the Bihars of Buddhists and the mosques of Muhammadans, have made this land a hallowed place to all. This charming place,—this Nature's park,—is very dear to all literati and poets, and Bengali literature has for a long time past been drawing a share of its inspiration from this delightful land.

3. The local Sahitya Parishad is a devoted worker in the cause of the mother language. In order to help the revival of the ancient history

of Bengal, its members have been engaged in collecting many old books and coins and such other materials of archæological interest, and they are ever solicitous to improve our national literature by coming into contact with the advanced literatures of various other countries.

4. But though Bengali literature has made progress beyond expectation, it has failed to obtain due recognition from the Calcutta University; nor have the workers in its cause succeeded in securing a sufficient measure of sympathy and kindness from Government. In no country can a language attain its full development and popularity simply by the ardour and diligence of its literary men, unless it receives State patronage. We would, therefore, beg to submit this matter for the favourable consideration of the kind-hearted representative of our Emperor,—a representative who is solicitous for the welfare of his subjects.

5. In conclusion, this Sahitya Parishad begs to accord again and again its hearty welcome to Your Excellency and Your Excellency's much-respected consort, and prays to God for Your Excellencies' long life and popularity, and also for the uninterrupted prosperity and the glory of a victory of His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of India.

***His Excellency's Reply to the Address presented by  
the "Sahitya Parishad," Chittagong, on 18th  
August 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

Allow me on behalf of Lady Ronaldshay and myself to thank you for the cordial words of welcome which you have addressed to us. You have described in language of great poetic beauty the charms of this "delightful land;" and you have told me that it is beloved of the literati and the poets of Bengal. I can well believe that a land so bountifully endowed by nature, and hallowed by the sacred places of men of diverse faiths, should provide a fount of inspiration for Bengali literature.

It is, indeed, most fitting that a branch of the Sahitya Parishad should have been formed at Chittagong to work in the cause of the Bengali language; and I look with sympathy upon your labours in the field of historical research.

I observe that in drawing my attention to your work you desire to bring to my notice your opinion that you have not met with all the assistance from Government to which you consider yourselves entitled. You make no specific suggestions in this connection, nor do you make any mention of what Government have actually done. I do not think it can be said that Government has looked coldly on at the work of

those who are engaged in the encouragement of Bengali literature. Five years ago they sanctioned an annual grant of Rs. 1,200 in aid of the publication fund of the Bangiya Sahitya Parishad of Calcutta. Government also ordered the purchase of 200 copies of the Parishad's Quarterly Journal at Rs. 3-6 per copy for distribution to schools and colleges. This at least shows that Government take a friendly interest in the work in which your Association among others is engaged. And if there is any particular matter in which you think Government can be of assistance to you, I shall be very glad to give any representation, which you may desire to make my best consideration.

Let me now express once more my deep appreciation of the heartiness of the welcome which you have been good enough to extend to us.

*Address presented by the Commissioners of the Municipal Corporation of Faridpur, on 22nd August 1917.*

WE, the Commissioners of the Municipal Corporation for the town of Faridpur, beg leave to approach Your Excellency and offer you a most cordial and respectful welcome on this auspicious occasion of Your Excellency's first visit to this town. Living as we do under a benign Government and conscious as we are of the manifold blessings of the British rule in India, we, as loyal and devoted subjects of His Imperial Majesty, beg to offer our unswerving allegiance and grateful homage to the British Throne of which Your Excellency is so illustrious a representative.

2. My Lord, the generous scheme of Local Self-Government inaugurated by that liberal-minded statesman and Viceroy, Lord Ripon of undying fame, is looked upon and cherished by the people as a step towards the consummation of the far-sighted British policy of self-government within the empire, laid down by the successive responsible statesmen and endorsed by the solemn declarations of successive Sovereigns. The Government of Your Excellency's predecessor, Lord Carmichael, in recognition of the services of the representative local bodies in the Presidency, advanced the cause of Local Self-Government by



removing official control from Municipal administration in certain important directions and by extending the elective principle both as regards members and Chairman of certain municipalities which had so long been denied the privilege. We, as members of a local representative body, may be permitted to express the hope that Your Excellency would during your administration give a greater impetus to the growth and development of Local Self-Government by a further expansion of the Municipal system wherever practicable.

3. We desire to avail ourselves of this opportunity to lay before Your Excellency some of the wants and needs of the people whom we have the honour to represent. The growth of population and the increasing mortality in the country have prominently attracted the attention of both the Government as well as the local bodies to the sanitary requirements of the people committed to their charge. A supply of good drinking water has become a pressing necessity as a great sanitary measure. The Commissioners of this Municipality were not slow to recognize the importance of a supply of wholesome drinking water and they, with the aid of a public-spirited gentleman and the generous grant from the Government, have been able to establish two water filters in two different quarters of the town. The two filters, now existing, are not only not adequate, but also have been pronounced by the Sanitary Experts as not quite suitable from a sanitary point of view. The Commissioners are,

therefore, seriously pressed with the necessity of establishing regular waterworks in the town as recommended by the Sanitary Experts, but unfortunately, they are without the necessary means of carrying out the scheme. May we venture to hope that Your Excellency's earnest solicitude for sanitary improvements and readiness to help, where help is needed, will enable the Commissioners to effect this improvement within a reasonable time and thereby to secure an adequate supply of good drinking water for the entire population within the Municipality.

4. Your Excellency's Government may be aware that a project has been started to establish a second-grade College in this town to remove a long-felt want of this district where there is a very large number of High Schools. The project has advanced considerably and the Commissioners, with a view to help the project, have made a gift of the existing Mela Building which belongs to them for a nominal consideration. We venture to hope that, with the generous sympathy of Your Excellency's Government, the project will soon become an accomplished fact.

5. In conclusion, we once again offer our most respectful thanks to Your Excellency for your kind indulgence.

May Your Excellency live long in happiness and prosperity.

*Address presented by the Faridpur District Board,  
on 22nd August 1917.*

WE, the members of the Faridpur District Board, on behalf of ourselves and our constituents, humbly beg leave to approach Your Excellency, and offer our most cordial welcome on this auspicious occasion of Your Excellency's first visit to the head-quarters station of our district. We are deeply thankful to Your Excellency for the great honour done to us by this kind visit.

2. The town of Faridpur is situated towards the north of this district and communication with the southern portion of it has in recent years become extremely difficult owing to the silting up of the water channels between Faridpur and Bhanga. The absence of any means of communication towards the south, which is in fact one of the greatest drawbacks of this district, has not only seriously impeded its further development and material prosperity, but also aggravated its administrative difficulties. The District Board tried its best to cope with these difficulties by inviting proposals for a guaranteed Light Railway from Faridpur to Bhanga, one of which was accepted by this Board and submitted to Government for approval; but it seems that no further progress has been made towards the success of this project. As a Light Railway is of doubtful utility, we venture to express the hope that Your

Excellency's Government will find it possible to extend the Faridpur Branch of the Eastern Bengal Railway to Bhanga, a distance of about 22 miles from this town.

3. As members of a self-governing representative body, we deem it our duty to inform Your Excellency that the proposal for the amendment of the Local Self-Government Act, as adumbrated by the Hon'ble Member-in-charge at a meeting of the Bengal Legislative Council held on the 4th September 1916, has elicited the deepest interest of the people. As then indicated in Council, the establishment of Village Unions and Circle Boards, with an elected majority in their constitution, will promote a further development of the principles of Local Self-Government. This Board has felt the necessity of creating Union Committees all over the district, and we venture to hope that the proposed Bill will soon be introduced in Your Excellency's Council and passed into law.

4. The improvement of water-supply and the sanitation of the rural areas are the two important problems which receive the constant attention of this Board. We are grateful to the Government for the surrender of the Public Works Cess to the Local Funds; but alive as we are to our responsibilities, we may be permitted to say that with the limited resources at our disposal, we find it extremely difficult to discharge our duties adequately and satisfactorily, especially as regards the medical needs of the district.

5. We desire to solicit Your Excellency's attention to the question of education. The funds at the disposal of this Board do not permit us either to establish or to aid a sufficient number of schools, nor to grant adequate aid to the schools now under our control. A considerable portion of this district is still without any means of obtaining elementary and Madrasah education, and this Board fully recognized the necessity of extending primary and Madrasah education, throughout the district. We have not also been able to make any appreciable increase in our grants towards Madrasah and secondary education, and we, on behalf of our constituents, earnestly pray that Your Excellency's Government may see its way to give us an increased grant from the Provincial Revenues for primary education and for the establishment of a Madrasah of the reformed type at Faridpur.

6. Last not least, we desire to solicit Your Excellency's attention to the absence of a College which has long been felt as a serious want in this district. The district contains a much larger number of High English Schools than many a district in Bengal, and there is a real demand for a College at Faridpur. A project has accordingly been started to establish a second-grade College in Arts in this town. We understand that the College Society, without asking for any financial aid from Government, has only applied for a settlement of the land required for the College, which belongs to

Government. We venture to express the hope that Your Excellency's Government will take this matter into its sympathetic consideration, and by granting this land to the College Society, make the much-needed project a success.

. 7. In conclusion, we once again offer Your Excellency our most hearty and loyal welcome to this district and we fervently pray that happiness and prosperity may attend Your Excellency both in public and private life.

*Address presented by the Anjuman-i-Islamia, Faridpur, on 22nd August 1917.*

WE, the members of the Anjuman-i-Islamia, Faridpur, on behalf of ourselves and the Muhammadan community of this district whom we have the honour to represent, beg leave to offer Your Excellency a sincerely cordial and respectful welcome on this occasion of Your Excellency's first visit to this town.

2. This Anjuman was first organized several years ago, but subsequently brought into shape by that sagacious and far-sighted leader of our community, the late Nawab Bahadur Khwaja Sir Salimulla of Dacca, with a view to represent the legitimate wants and requirements of our community before the Government, and also to direct the political life of the community into well-ordered channels of progress and development. Deeply conscious of the inestimable blessings of British rule in this country, we have always dissociated ourselves from all those questionable methods of political agitation, which have only filled the country with excitement and unrest, and in some cases even led to the encouragement and perpetration of anarchical crime. We rejoice that the history of our community in this district, as in other parts of the Presidency, has been unsullied by stains of dark deeds of political outrage or offences of a similarly sinister and reprehensible character.

We hasten to assure Your Excellency of our firm resolve to render our loyal and ungrudging support to all such measures as Your Excellency's Government may deem fit to adopt for the proper vindication of authority, the thorough suppression of all kinds of crime, and the ultimate maintenance of law and order in the land. Your Excellency's Government may always count upon the ready and willing response of our Anjuman, whenever it may please Government to call for our services.

3. The question of a second-grade College at Faridpur is now agitating the minds of the people, and we understand that various public bodies have approached Your Excellency with a prayer for facilities for the early establishment of such a College in this town. In this prayer we also join; but we desire to invite the attention of Your Excellency's Government to the fact that the mere establishment of a College at Faridpur, though urgently needed, will at least be only a partial solution of the difficulties which the Mussalman boys of this district have to face in the prosecution of their studies. The real difficulties of our boys lie in connection with the stage at which instruction is imparted in schools, and we, therefore, feel convinced that the establishment of a large number of institutions of the type of the Madrasahs at Dacca and Chittagong, in various parts of the Presidency, will prove a great boon to our community. They will obviously serve as so many feeders to the colleges spread all over the country, and will also impart



the requisite kind of religious and moral instruction to our boys, which, while enabling them in after years to become manly and law-abiding citizens, will instil into their plastic minds, feelings of loyalty to the Government and fidelity to the tenets of the great Faith which we profess to follow. It is for the early establishment of such a Madrasah at Faridpur that we make an earnest prayer to Your Excellency. Your Excellency is no doubt aware that of all the districts in Bengal, Faridpur contains the largest number of villages which have been the home of Muhammadan aristocracy in this part of India, and we feel that Your Excellency will be pleased to vouchsafe a favourable response to a prayer which has for its object the revival of the ancient culture and erudition of our community, hand in hand with a liberal diffusion of Western science and learning. We are convinced that it is by such a happy union of the best ideals of the knowledge and culture of the East and the West that education in this country can bring about the happiest results and we feel sure that the establishment of a Madrasah at Faridpur on the lines suggested by us will mark an epoch in the history of the progress and enlightenment of Mussalmans not merely of this district, but of a considerable portion of Eastern Bengal.

5. We pray to the Almighty Disposer of Events to keep Your Excellency in His safe keeping and to grant Your Excellency a long life of continual peace, happiness and prosperity.

*Address presented by the Faridpur District  
Association, on 22nd August 1917.*

WE, the members of the Faridpur District Association, most respectfully beg leave to approach Your Excellency and offer you a most cordial welcome to this town on the occasion of Your Excellency's first visit to the head-quarters station of the district.

2. Your Excellency does not come to us altogether as a stranger, and we venture to express the hope that with your knowledge and experience of the country Your Excellency will be in full sympathy with the legitimate aspirations of the people for Self-Government within the Empire and your political insight will be of great assistance to you in your present exalted office to secure a form of Government highly beneficial to the people committed to your charge.

3. Your Excellency has been taking a deep and sympathetic interest in educational questions. Education, both elementary and high, is of primary importance to an enlightened and benevolent administration like our own. The district of Faridpur has made considerable progress in the direction of mass education. But the advancement of the district in point of high education does not seem to be commensurate with the progress of

rudimentary education and the general advancement of the district. There is in this district a larger number of High English Schools than in many other districts in Eastern Bengal; while many more are rapidly springing up to meet the growing demands of the people. These High English Schools are turning out a large number of Matriculates every year. The existing colleges in Calcutta and other places are so much crowded that a large number of young boys are every year refused admission into them and are thus denied the blessings of high education. Besides, a tendency is observable in certain quarters practically to exclude students of Eastern Bengal from colleges in Western Bengal. We venture to submit that the time has come when every district should be fully equipped with facilities for the high education of its young men. It is, moreover, well known that in these days young and immature students in big towns and cities, if not placed under proper control and supervision, are liable to contract undesirable associations which may very well be checked in smaller towns. It is on a consideration of these and other circumstances that a College Society has been formed here with the object of removing the much-felt want of the district by the establishment of a second-grade College in the first instance at the head-quarters station. The importance of such an institution in the district cannot be over-estimated, and, as a matter of fact, the University Inspectors, who recently visited this town in connection with the scheme started by the College Society, in their

report to the Registrar of the Calcutta University, admitted the necessity of such an institution and approved the site selected by the Society for the purpose. In prosecution of the scheme the Society has got an offer of a handsome donation of Rs. 50,000 from a public-spirited zamindar of the district, and promise of nearly Rs. 30,000 from other subscribers. The Commissioners of the Faridpur Municipality have decided to transfer to the Society a building which may be valued at about Rs. 20,000 for a nominal consideration of Rs. 1,000 only. The Society has, we understand, approach Your Excellency's Government for a lease of a piece of Khas Mehal land within this town, which has been selected for the proposed College. Fully realizing the present financial crisis the College Society, as we understand, has not asked for any aid from Government and has only applied for a settlement of the land required for the College. It may be noticed that the site selected for the College is situated at one side of this town and forms no part of any public recreation ground. The College will, therefore, prove not only an improvement of this town, but, at the same time, will cause no interference with the health and comfort of the people. When Your Excellency has been pleased to visit this town, we fervently hope that Your Excellency will be graciously pleased to consider this matter and grant the land required for the College with a view to the establishment of a second-grade College in this town.

4. No question is of more vital importance to the subjects of the Crown than the question of Local Self-Government. On it depends the political education of the people. The present District Boards are at best consultative bodies, while the Municipalities have been vouchsafed greater powers with minimum of official control. The District Boards have been tried for more than the life-time of a generation, and we venture to submit that it is time when their constitution should be still more liberalised and their power enlarged towards further development of Local Self-Government in this advanced province. We earnestly hope that Your Excellency's administration will be signalised by a substantial advance of Local Self-Government.

5. The extension of the railway line from Faridpur to Bhanga is a long-pending question. So far as we are aware, the matter is under consideration of the Railway Board. Difficulties of communication between the head-quarters station and the southern part of the district are undisputed. A preliminary survey has, as we understand, been completed, but no further action has as yet been taken to carry out the project. In the meantime the Faridpur Branch line has been breached by the River Padma just above the old station and a temporary station has been constructed at an inconvenient place further from the town. This temporary station is also threatened by the river. It is, therefore, necessary to shift the Faridpur station to a convenient site. We humbly beg to suggest that the diversion of the line that may be

necessitated for a suitable location of Faridpur railway station may be so aligned as to form a part of the extension to Bhanga and pray that the Bhanga line be taken up as soon as practicable.

6. In conclusion, we again tender a most respectful and hearty welcome to Your Excellency and fervently pray for your health, happiness and prosperity.

***His Excellency's Reply to the Addresses presented  
at Faridpur, on 22nd August 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

My thanks are due to the Commissioners of the Municipal Corporation of Faridpur, and to the members of the District Board, of the Anjuman-i-Islamia and of the Faridpur District Association, for the cordial words of welcome which they have addressed to me. I much appreciate the kindly personal references which find a place in your addresses; and I take note of, and thank you for, your protestations of loyalty and of deep attachment to the British throne.

It is customary on these occasions for those who welcome the Head of the Government to their district, to draw his attention to the requirements of those whom they represent. There is much to be said for this practice; for, though it may not be possible for him to accede there and then to the many requests that are made to him, it has the advantage of bringing direct to his personal notice the desires and aspirations of those over whom he rules.

I have listened carefully to what you have had to say in the different addresses which have just been read; and I gather that the matters to which you particularly desire to direct my attention on

this occasion, may be grouped under the following four main heads :—

- (i) Educational requirements both primary, secondary and collegiate.
- (ii) Sanitary requirements.
- (iii) Communications.
- (iv) Advances in the matter of Local Self-Government.

I will say a few words under each of these heads.

First, with regard to education. The primary school is necessarily the foundation of the whole educational system; and I am gratified to find, therefore, that the District Board is fully alive to its responsibilities in this matter. I have been told that it is the desire of the Board to institute a primary school in every Union; but I am led to understand from the address which has been presented to me that they have so far been prevented from carrying out this intention by lack of funds; and it is suggested that a grant from Provincial Revenues should be made in further aid of primary education. I am afraid Government will not find it possible to accede to this particular request.

Let me explain the position as I understand it. Certain responsibilities are imposed by statute upon the District Boards, and they are provided with certain resources for the purpose of discharging them. These resources are made up partly of revenues which have been made over to the Boards



by the Provincial Government, and partly of funds which the Boards themselves are permitted by statute to levy. One of the responsibilities imposed by statute upon the District Boards is the provision of primary education. It is true that they are legally empowered to make grants towards secondary education; but it has always been the intention of Government that it is primary education which should be their peculiar care. As long ago as 1893 it was laid down in a Resolution issued by the Government of Bengal that, "until full provision has been made for primary education in a district, no part of the local fund should be diverted to the support of education of a higher type;" and this policy has been re-affirmed by the Government of India in a Resolution issued on the 19th September 1916, in which it is laid down that Local Bodies should concern themselves mainly, if not exclusively, with primary education. There remains one other source from which assistance may be obtained for primary education, namely, assignments made by the Government of India for this purpose. The District Board of Faridpur has been helped in no ungenerous measure from this source: twelve thousand rupees were granted only last year for repairs to Board primary schools; and a sum little short of Rs. 44,000 is given yearly in aid of the maintenance of primary schools and of the pay of primary school teachers. I cannot help thinking that with this assistance, the Board should find it possible, if due attention is paid to the policy laid down by Government, to

carry out its intentions so far as primary education is concerned.

So far as secondary and University education are concerned, we must rely to a considerable extent upon the voluntary financial support of the public-spirited men of the district, and upon the contributions of those who benefit by it. I learn with great satisfaction that you have such men in Faridpur, for you tell me that a sum of Rs. 50,000 has been promised by a gentleman of the district towards the erection of a second-grade college, and that Rs. 30,000 have been promised by other contributors. You ask that I should favourably consider your request for a grant of Government land. This request has already been refused by Government, for reasons which have been explained to the College Committee. It should be borne in mind that the affiliation of colleges rests with the University and that the position of Government towards the project would be largely influenced by the attitude of the University authorities after a detailed scheme had been submitted to them. I do not wish to discourage your hopes in any way; but I throw out for your consideration two suggestions—(i) that as Government is anxious to proceed as soon as possible with the Dacca University, there is a prospect of the people of Faridpur soon being afforded facilities for college education, and (ii) if this is so, it might, perhaps, be a wiser policy to use the voluntary contributions of which you speak for improving existing high schools, or for relieving the District Board of its expenditure on secondary

education, so that it may be able to devote the whole of its resources to carrying out its programme in connection with primary education. You will not, I trust, misunderstand my motives in making these suggestions. I make them merely as suggestions for your consideration. I am as anxious as you are to do my best in the true interests of education in Bengal. And, if after consideration you are still of opinion that our common object can best be promoted by the establishment of a college in Faridpur, I am open to conviction. In these circumstances Government will be prepared to give favourable consideration to any well-devised scheme which has met with the approval of the University.

Before leaving the subject of education, I must refer to the request made in the address of the Anjuman-i-Islamia for the establishment of a reformed Madrasah. There appears to be some slight misunderstanding as to the functions of this type of Madrasah. It is not intended to act primarily as a feeder to the ordinary secular college, and the curriculum adopted is not altogether suited to such a purpose. The main object of a reformed Madrasah is to impart an orthodox religious training, but to add to this elements of a general education. It was intended that the course of instruction should be preparatory to the more advanced course which is to be given at the Department of Islamic Studies at the Dacca University. But it was also intended that it should be complete

in itself so far as it goes ; and I have no doubt that, though it was not designed for this particular purpose, an intelligent student who had passed successfully through the course would find his knowledge of general subjects sufficient to enable him to embark upon the more ordinary University course. Now having explained the purpose of these institutions, let me state the attitude of Government towards them. Government are not themselves prepared to establish denominational institutions ; but they are prepared to aid those who are genuinely anxious to possess them. And if the people of Faridpur are prepared to provide a substantial part of the cost of a reformed Madrasah, and to submit to Government a well-considered scheme, then Government will be prepared to render assistance. Of what that assistance would consist would be for consideration on the merits of the particular scheme ; but it might consist of a capital and a recurring grant.

I have dealt with education at some length because I agree with you as to its great importance. I must now refer briefly to the subjects coming under the other three heads.

Under the heading of sanitation you call my attention to the fact that waterworks are required for the town ; you explain that you are without the means of constructing them ; and you express the hope that Government will assist you to effect this improvement within a reasonable time. So far as I know, you have not yet submitted any scheme

to Government, and until this is done, it is not possible for me to give you any definite assurances with regard to it. But the assistance which you have received in the past in connection with the water filters which you have made, should satisfy you that Government is prepared to give sympathetic consideration to any well-considered project of this kind. At the same time it is only right that I should point out that municipalities that desire to have the benefit of expensive schemes must be prepared to contribute adequately towards them. I understand that your municipal tax stands at 12 annas per cent., a rate which is lower than that levied in the majority of the municipalities in the Presidency, and that for a purpose such as you have in view, your municipal taxation might well be increased.

I am gratified to find that the District Boards are alive to their responsibilities in the matter of rural sanitation and the provision of medical relief; and I am glad that you appreciate the very considerable concession that has recently been made to you by Government in the surrender of the Public Works Cess. You still find your resources inadequate for the discharge of your many responsibilities, and, in particular, you find difficulty in satisfying the medical needs of the district. I wish I could provide more funds for you; but this I am not in a position to do. And so far as medical relief is concerned, it would appear from your budget that you have unspent balances, part of

which might, I imagine, have been devoted to this purpose. In the year 1915-16, for example, you spent Rs. 16,270, or a little over 5 per cent. of your income upon hospitals and dispensaries. I am told that last year your income was Rs. 17,000 in excess of your expenditure, a sum greater than your total annual expenditure upon medical relief. If this is so, it would certainly appear that your expenditure upon medical relief might have been considerably larger than it was.

In touching upon the question of communications you bring to my notice the necessity of a railway line from Faridpur to Bhanga; and I can well believe that such a line would be of great advantage to the district. The Government of Bengal are, indeed, anxious to see railways developed in Faridpur, and this particular line may, perhaps, have to be considered in relation to the development of larger schemes in this and the adjoining districts. But in any case the question of a light line from Faridpur to Bhanga has been under the consideration of the Railway Board, and we have recently communicated with the Board, and have asked to be favoured with their decision with regard to it.

Now I come, in conclusion, to the question of the further development of Local Self-Government. This is a subject in which I am keenly interested, and I am delighted to learn from the address of the District Board that a satisfactory advance has recently been made in the creation of Union

Committees in the district. I am equally glad to find that our proposals for establishing Circle Boards and for vesting larger powers in the Village Committees meet with your unqualified approval. I am as anxious as you are to see the legislation, which is necessary to enable us to achieve our purpose proceeded with, and you may rely upon my doing all that I can to assist the matter forward. It is to the Union Committees that I look for the solution of many of the problems of village life, such, for instance, as that of village sanitation and the provision of an adequate supply of drinking water in the rural areas. The advantages of the system of Union Committees are plainly apparent and have already been confirmed to some extent by experience. In the first place, the area controlled by the Union Committee is such that its characteristics and requirements are known personally to the members of the Committee. In the second place, the members of the Committee are known to, and possess the confidence of, the villagers whose affairs they control. And thirdly, the people who pay the taxes that are imposed by a Union Committee see for themselves that the money is spent upon objects from which they benefit; and their natural aversion to taxation is appreciably diminished. For these reasons, among others, I am persuaded that much will be gained by the extension of the system, and I look forward with feelings of hopeful expectation to the time when we shall

see the whole Presidency covered with a network of these compact self-governing bodies.

These bodies will constitute a broad and firm foundation upon which the whole fabric of Local Self-Government will be securely based. Rising above them will be the Circle and the District Boards. Just as the Union Committees will be charged with the care of component parts of the district, so will the District Board be responsible for the welfare of the district as a whole. And I sympathize with the desire expressed by the members of the District Association that upon the members of these bodies should be imposed the greater degree of responsibility which must necessarily accompany any relaxation of the existing measure of official control. The sympathetic attitude of the Bengal Government towards this request is indicated by the reply lately given in the Legislative Council to a resolution moved by the Hon'ble Mr. Altaf Ali, in the course of which it was explained by Sir S. P. Sinha that Government were considering not only the question of extending the experiment of appointing a non-official Chairman to a District Board or Boards, other than that of Murshidabad, where the experiment is already in operation, but also of giving the Board the opportunity of itself electing its own Chairman. At the same time it is well, in considering this question from every point of view, that we should not overlook the practical advantages of having the District Officer as



Chairman of the Board. His duties as District Officer require that he should make himself personally acquainted with the needs and the wishes of the people in every part of his district; and it is doubtful if any non-official gentleman will ever possess the same intimate knowledge of the whole district as he does. It was, doubtless, considerations of this kind that led the Royal Commission on Decentralization to report in favour of retaining the chief official of the district as Chairman of the District Board, and it is similar considerations that demand the observance of reasonable caution in our advance.

Now it remains only for me to thank you once more for your expressions of loyalty to the British throne. For three terrible years the whole resources of the British Empire have been absorbed in a deadly struggle, and the end is not yet in sight. The dark background of these years has been lit up by many shining examples of patriotism and self-sacrifice; and it is not inappropriate, perhaps, that I should make passing reference to one such example given by a man who was well known to, and well beloved by, the people of Faridpur. I refer to Mr. Jack, whose settlement work in this district is of the greatest value. It may be of interest to his many friends in Faridpur to know that since he left them in 1915, he has risen to the rank of Major in the Army; has been twice wounded and once gassed; and in recognition of his gallant services has been awarded

both the Distinguished Service Order and the Military Cross. His is an inspiring example of which we may all be proud.

Government are grateful for the moral and the material support which the people of this Presidency have given them during the struggle, and they rely confidently upon them not to relax their efforts to render assistance both with money and with men. By so doing they will prove themselves worthy citizens of a great Empire, and stalwart champions of a great and righteous cause.

*Address presented by the Commissioners of the  
Berhampore and Murshidabad Municipalities,  
on 27th August 1917.*

WE, the Commissioners of the Berhampore and Murshidabad Municipalities, beg leave most respectfully to offer Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay our most respectful and cordial welcome on Your Excellency's first visit to the district.

2. On occasions like these when we have the proud privilege to receive the Ruler of the Province, it is usual to solicit financial assistance for works which our scanty resources fail to undertake unaided. We would have adhered to this practice, if we had not realized keenly that while the War lasts, the Government unembarrassed by prayers and petitions must be left free to devote every bit that can be spared to win the victory, that we all so much desire, and to secure which we consider no sacrifice too great.

3. Yet some expenses are unavoidable and we have to draw respectfully Your Excellency's attention to-day to some matters which are of too urgent a nature to be postponed.

4. To keep pace with the steady development of this town and to be efficient, the waterworks here require immediately considerable addition and improvements. For this purpose Your Excellency's Government after due enquiry gave us a generous

grant. Finding now that on account of war conditions the estimated expenditure would exceed our funds, we petitioned Your Excellency's Government for either an additional grant or a loan to cover the deficit. Unfortunately we received neither. We most fervently appeal to Your Excellency to be gracious enough to order a reconsideration of the matter.

5. The annual Municipal contribution towards the pay of the Assistant Surgeon attached to the Murshidabad Charitable Dispensary is a heavy recurring burden in view of the financial condition of the Murshidabad Municipality. Considering the ever decreasing taxable capacity of the rapidly decaying and impoverishing population, the normal expenditure based on strict economy and the inability of the District Board for an increased contribution, we take leave of Your Excellency to re-iterate our prayer for a special concession for allowing the annual Municipal contribution to stand at Rs. 1,040 which, since April 1913, has been raised to Rs. 1,796, to the serious prejudice of other important branches of the administration.

6. It is trusted that the raising of the Nawab Bahadur's Institution to the status of a second-grade college, with the savings of the two amalgamated former school and Madrasah, to be thrown open to all sections of the community, irrespective of caste, creed or colour, the extension of the Lalbag Subdivision by inclusion of the Lalgola thana and the like useful institutions bringing in

more men and money within the town, may retard to some extent the rapid decay and revive its life and importance.

7. In conclusion, we pray for the speedy success of His Majesty's arms and of those of his Allies in the great European War, and assure Your Excellency on behalf of ourselves and the rate-payers and citizens, our loyal and hearty devotion and attachment to the British Government and King-Emperor.

8. We beg to accord again to Your Excellency our most respectful and sincere welcome and earnestly pray Your Excellency's long life, health, and prosperity.

*Address presented by the District Board of  
Murshidabad, on 27th August 1917.*

WE, the members of the District Board of Murshidabad, beg to approach Your Excellency with this humble address of our most cordial welcome to Your Excellency and to express our sincere and heartfelt joy for Your Excellency's gracious visit to the district, which for a long time was the seat of Provincial Government, even down to the early days of British Rule. We need scarcely mention that we consider it a high privilege to be allowed to present this address of welcome.

2. We beg loyally to express our deep gratitude to Government for the appointment of a non-official as Chairman of this District Board, and we fully appreciate the measure which has been adopted by Government for the further development of Local Self-Government, and we venture to hope that the Board thus constituted would meet with encouragement, fostering care and liberal treatment from Your Excellency during Your Excellency's administration of the Presidency of Bengal. The wisdom of the action taken by Government is sure to be demonstrated after the lapse of a sufficient time.

3. The Board, with the resources at its command, is trying its best for the improvement of communication, education, sanitation, supply of

good drinking water and for giving relief to people suffering from illness: but the funds available, notwithstanding the accession of the Public Works Cess, are not sufficiently adequate to enable the Board to discharge its duties as may be desired. The Board, however, confidently expects to show better results with Your Excellency's sympathetic treatment.

4. There are five Union Committees in this district and it is in the contemplation of Government, and steps have already been taken, for the reconstruction of the existing Union Committees and the creation of many more Union Committees. This wise scheme is sure to give the inhabitants of the villages in rural areas an appreciable measure of control over their own affairs. The Board ventures to submit that it ought to have a voice by legislative enactment in the creation of the Union Committees and in the election and selection of the members of such committees.

5. On the portion of the district which lies on the east of the River Bhagirathi, there is a big natural drain, the upper portion of which is called Gobra Nala and the lower portion of which is called Bhanderdaha Bhil, extending over a length of over 20 miles. During the rainy season they used to be flushed by the waters from the Bhagirathi, but since the construction of the retarded Laltakuri Embankment and the giving way of a sluice at Kalukhali, the flushing has ceased and the Gobra Nala and the Bhanderdaha Bhil have proved to

be veritable areas for development of malaria. If a sluice gate be made at Kalukhali in the retarded line of Laltakuri Embankment, the drains would be flushed annually, and malaria in that tract of the district is sure to be minimised. Attention of Your Excellency is respectfully drawn to this important matter.

6. In the year 1887 by exercising the powers under the Bengal Ferries Act, the Government was pleased to make over the management of some ferries of this district to the Board, but the management of three ferries was not made over to it: the Board ventures to submit that time has come when the management of the said three ferries should be made over to it, so that with the slight increase in its income it may be able to do some more useful works for the improvement of primary education in this district.

7. In a district like this where 90 per cent. of the population are agriculturists, improvement of agriculture is very desirable and the Local Self-Government Act provides for grants by the District Board in aid of measures for improving agriculture. Nothing substantial has been done by the Board for improving agriculture. The Board, therefore, calculating upon liberal grant by Government, intend to start an Agricultural School for training *gurus* and students from primary schools, having a well-equipped demonstration farm, with a Veterinary Institution attached to it for improvement of cattle.



If a piece of Government Khas Mehal land, known as "Company Bagan" within the Berhampore Municipality, measuring about 30 acres, be leased out to the Board, on a nominal rent, there would be no difficulty for a site.

8. In conclusion, we trust that Your Excellency will find it convenient to visit this district again during Your Excellency's administration of the Presidency, under which it is confidently hoped that the inhabitants of this district will enjoy peace, happiness and prosperity, and in repeating our most cordial welcome to Your Excellency, we sincerely pray to the All-merciful Providence that He may shower his choicest blessings on Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay.

9. We beg to subscribe ourselves as Your Excellency's most obedient servants.

*Address presented by the Murshidabad Association,  
on 27th August 1917.*

WE, the members of the Murshidabad Association, representing all classes and communities inhabiting the district, beg most respectfully to approach Your Excellency on the occasion of Your Excellency's first visit to this district with this humble token of unstinted loyalty and devotedness to the British Throne, and take this opportunity of according Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay most cordial and heartiest welcome in our midst. It will not be out of place to mention here that it may be safely predicted, from what we have come to learn from Your Excellency's recent utterances on public occasions, that Your Excellency's administration will be a just and sympathetic one.

2. We must be wanting in our duties, if we do not avail of this opportunity of expressing our feelings of gratitude and thankfulness to our benign Government, for the acceptance of the principle of having non-official Chairmen of District Boards, and also for the first selection of this district for its being conferred upon with this privilege; and it is no less gratifying to us to see our worthiest and fittest townsman, Rai Boikunthanath Sen Bahadur, to have been appointed by the Government as the first non-official Chairman of a District Board in this Presidency; and he, by the discharge of his duties, is justifying the action taken by Government.

3. We most heartily and gratefully appreciate the permission granted to us for enlistment in the Bengalee Battalion, as well as in the Indian Defence Force, and hope that we, people of Bengal, taking advantage of this privilege, within a short time may be able to get the sufficient number—nay more than what is required—enlisted in both the Battalion and the Defence Force.

4. In conclusion, we fervently pray to the Almighty that the speedy termination of the ruinous and all-devastating European War, may be brought about with the final victory of the Allies.

5. Wishing Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay long life, happiness and prosperity, and with our good wishes for the success of Your Excellency's administration, thereby ameliorating the condition of, and bestowing peace, contentment and privilege upon, the people over whom Your Excellency is destined to rule.

*Address presented by the Murshidabad Muhammadan Association, on 27th August 1917.*

WE, the members of the Murshidabad Muhammadan Association, most respectfully offer Your Excellency and Her Excellency Lady Ronaldshay our sincere and hearty welcome on Your Excellency's first visit to this district which was once the centre of Muhammadan culture and influence, and which has rightly been described to be the birth-place of British supremacy in India.

2. The horrible war that is spreading devastation and dismay throughout the world, has brought us closer to the Throne and has enabled us more fully to appreciate the blessings of the British Rule, and the inhabitants of this district—Hindus and Muhammadans alike—fervently pray to the Almighty that England might come out triumphant over the forces, of wrong and unrighteousness, and continue with unimpaired and even greater strength to fulfil her sacred mission of spreading contentment, peace and prosperity over her subjects who, by God's will, have been placed under her protection and care.

3. We are deeply grateful to the Government for its earnest endeavours to spread education among the Muhammadans, and we humbly hope that the efforts which our co-religionists are making will enable them within a short time to stand side by side with their more advanced fellow-subjects.

This Association has always tried in its humble way to advance the cause of Muhammadan education, and we are glad to lay before Your Excellency that its endeavours to have an Arabic and Persian Chair in the Krishnath College, Berhampore, have been a success through the kindness of the Hon'ble Maharaja Sir Manindra Chandra Nandi, K.C.I.E., and the other members of the College Board. At present the Muhammadan students living in this town are in want of proper accommodation. They have to put up in uncomfortable houses situate in unhealthy quarters, and the establishment of a Muhammadan boarding-house is extremely desirable. We understand that a scheme for the better accommodation of students is under the consideration of the College Board. We feel confident that the claims of the Muhammadan students will not be overlooked by the Board and by the Government when effect is given to the project.

4. This Association is grateful to the Government for the circular regarding the appointment of Muhammadans in Government offices. This Association most respectfully hopes that Your Excellency's Government will be graciously pleased to see that the Government circular is not treated as a dead letter by the heads of departments, and this Association most respectfully suggests that, if heads of departments be required to give information of vacancies to the local Muhammadan Association, it will not be difficult to get suitable and qualified Muhammadan candidates.

5. We feel grateful to the Government for the appointment of Rai Baikunta Nath Sen Bahadur as the first non-official Chairman of the District Board. The Rai Bahadur enjoys the respect and confidence of Hindus and Muhammadans alike, and from the zest and energy with which he has applied himself to the performance of the duties of the office, we feel confident that he will fulfil the expectations of his countrymen and justify the kind selection.

6. When it is the settled policy of the benign Government to give greater opportunities to the people for training themselves in the art of self-government, by throwing open wider fields, this Association most respectfully trusts that in order to give the Muhammadans an equal chance, the Government will see its way to allow the Muhammadans a fair and proper representation in all the self-governing bodies.

7. The cultivators of the soil have been rightly an object of the greatest solicitude to the Government, and we respectfully hope that Your Excellency's Government will be pleased to devise means to enable them to learn improved methods of cultivation. Many influences are at work, which make the lot of tenants miserable. One of which is being gradually, though very slowly, removed by the Co-operative Societies, and the rest, this Association most ardently hopes, will be removed by Your Excellency's Government after the successful termination of the war.

8. We are extremely grateful to the Government for its resolution to accord to the youths of Bengal the privilege of enlisting themselves in the Army and taking part in the responsible work of the defence of the Empire, and fully appreciating the trust and confidence thus reposed in them, we earnestly hope that the same privilege might be continued for ever.

9. It is our extreme good fortune that Your Excellency is appointed as the Ruler of Bengal. Your Excellency's wide and liberal sympathies and Your Excellency's paternal solicitude for the welfare of the governed, has inspired Hindus and Muham-madans alike with high hopes for the future and Your Excellency's prompt action in taking steps to postpone the date of Matriculation Examination on account of the *Ramzan* is, we most confidently hope, but an earnest of the many acts of encouragement, sympathy and justice, which we shall receive at Your Excellency's noble hands.

10. In conclusion, we most fervently pray that Your Excellency may rule over us for many years to come and that Your Excellency and Her Excellency Lady Ronaldshay may enjoy sound health, happiness and ever-increasing prosperity.

*Address presented by the Murshidabad Jain Swetamber Association, on 27th August 1917.*

WE, the members of the Murshidabad Jain Swetamber Association, beg leave most respectfully to approach Your Excellency with this humble address of our hearty, sincere, and cordial welcome to Your Excellency, on this happy occasion of Your Excellency's first visit to our district which is full of old traditions and reminiscences.

2. We are, as Your Excellency is aware, a peaceful, loyal and law-abiding community, and we fully appreciate the manifold benefits conferred upon the people by our just and benign Government. While many parts of the world are distracted with strifes, feuds, and wars, we have been under the powerful protection of our rulers, enjoying uninterrupted peace and contentment, and are able to pursue the usual avocations of life without any disturbance or hindrance, and to practise the tenets of our religion which inculcate universal sympathy and universal brotherhood, without any persecution or hostile interference on the part of any religious bodies.

3. The whole Jain community, who, by religion and natural instinct, are most averse to the killing of lives, even those of animals and insects, have been greatly shocked and convulsed by the disastrous Great European War, resulting in the innumerable and horrible sacrifices of life, property



and money. Every Jain has been praying in the heart of his heart for the success of the Allied arms, the speedy termination of this' world-wide great conflagration, and the restoration of universal peace throughout the world. Almost all the members of the Association have contributed to the War Relief Funds in accordance with their means. They have also done their best in subscribing to the Indian War Loan.

4. We hail with delight the many signs that augur peace, contentment, progress and prosperity for all communities under Your Excellency's just, benign and sympathetic administration. Though our community in Bengal is comparatively small, Your Excellency is doubtless aware that it is not insignificant, and it is able to hold its own with the other communities of this Province.

5. We beg to conclude by welcoming Your Excellency to our district and assuring Your Excellency of our staunch loyalty and sincere devotion to our benevolent Government and to our Gracious Majesty the King-Emperor, and our appreciation of Your Excellency's beneficent and sympathetic administration and praying for Your Excellency's and Lady Ronaldshay's long life, health, happiness and prosperity.

***His Excellency's Reply to the Addresses presented  
at Berhampore, on 27th August 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

Addresses welcoming me to Berhampore, have just been presented by the representatives of six different bodies, namely, the Municipal Boards of Murshidabad and Berhampore, the District Board, the Murshidabad Association, the Muhammadan Association, and the Jain Swetamber Association. In the course of these addresses you have bid me a kind and cordial welcome; and you have been good enough to say that you anticipate that the policy of my administration will be signalised by justice and sympathy. For the warmth of your welcome and for the expressions of your confidence, I tender you my grateful thanks.

You inform me that you fully recognize the abnormal circumstances of the present time, and in view of the necessity of devoting the whole of our available resources to the successful prosecution of the war, you are refrained from making any requests for financial assistance beyond those which you regard as being of a strictly urgent character.

Among these you place expenditure upon the waterworks of Berhampore. The position, as I understand it, is this. The most pressing improvements have actually been carried out, or are approaching completion, at a cost of nearly Rs. 50,000. Of this amount Rs. 40,000 have been

given you by Government in the form of a grant, Rs. 2,000 have been collected by private subscription, and it was your hope that the balance would be obtained from Government either in the form of an additional grant or by loan. The financial position of the Waterworks Fund was not such as to enable Government to make you a loan, since the annual expenditure on them was largely in excess of the receipts. And it seems to me that this is a case in which the citizens of Berhampore might well be expected to find the capital sum which is still due. You will not take it amiss, I trust, if I remind you that a strong sense of civic responsibility is the very life blood of all self-governing institutions. I am most anxious to encourage a display of initiative and enterprise in this connection, and, with this object in view, I am prepared to make a donation of one-third of the deficit on condition that you make yourselves responsible for the rest.

• I have looked into the question of the contribution payable by the Murshidabad Municipality in respect of the pay of the Assistant Surgeon attached to their charitable dispensary. The matter has been considered by Government, and their decision arrived at so recently that I can hold out no hope of its being altered. Government are even now making themselves responsible for Rs. 1,000 which would ordinarily be due from the Municipality under the Dispensary Rules. In view of the circumstances under which this concession was originally

made in 1904, they are prepared to continue it ; but they are of opinion that they are not now justified in going beyond this. Government is concerned with a very large number of municipalities; and the granting of special favours to particular municipalities can be justified only on very special grounds.

Gentlemen, I turn for a moment to another matter. Mention is made of a proposal that the Nawab Bahadur's Institution should be raised to the status of a second-grade college with the savings derived from the amalgamation of a former school and the Madrasah. This proposal appears to be based on a misconception. There are, I regret to say, no savings resulting from the amalgamation of the two institutions. Indeed there is an actual loss, and the annual sum of Rs. 30,000 which Government originally agreed to pay is regularly exceeded. Moreover, the question was submitted to the Muhammadan Education Committee, which was constituted in 1914, and the proposal now made failed to obtain support from that body. They preferred to urge the teaching of Arabic and Persian at the Berhampore College and to advocate the addition of a Muhammadan hostel to that institution. I am happy to say that the first of these two objects has been attained, while the second is under consideration. The Director of Public Instruction is causing enquiries to be made into the whole question of hostel accommodation, and it is

impossible for me to arrive at any conclusion with regard to it pending the submission of his report.

Reference is also made in the address of the Municipal Commissioners to a scheme for including Lalgola thana in the Lalbagh Subdivision. So far as I know, there is at present no such scheme in contemplation.

The members of the District Board have expressed their appreciation of the action of Government in appointing a non-official gentleman as their Chairman, and I would like, if I may, to take this opportunity of congratulating them upon possessing, in the person of Rai Baikunta Nath Sen Bahadur, a gentleman so admirably equipped for discharging the responsible duties of his office. Your work under his direction and control is being watched with keen interest by all those who are anxious to further the cause of Local Self-Government; and I offer you my sincere good wishes for the success of your labours.

I learn with interest and with satisfaction that steps have been taken for the reconstruction of the existing Union Committees and for a large addition to their number. The revision of the boundaries of Union Committees, so as to coincide with those of Chaukidari Unions, is a useful preliminary to the fusion of the two bodies which we hope to bring about by our projected Bill for the further extension of Village Self-Government.

In common with many other public bodies you call my attention to the inadequacy of your funds; and, in particular, you ask that the management and receipts of three ferries, which are in the hands of Government, should be made over to you. The allocation of ferries between local bodies and Government was part of a financial settlement; and I cannot promise to deal with the settlement piece-meal as your suggestion, if carried out, would require. A considerable addition has recently been made to your funds by the grant to you of the Public Works Cess; and I am afraid that, so long, at any rate, as we labour under the financial difficulties arising out of the war, you must be satisfied with this.

I note with satisfaction the interest which you are displaying in agricultural matters; but I would suggest that any large projects which you contemplate taking up should be considered in consultation with the Agricultural Department. It is the policy of Government gradually to open demonstration farms at all district head-quarters; but before demonstration farms can be of much value, there must be definite improvements to demonstrate. The Agricultural Department have not yet satisfied themselves with regard to any improvements which they can recommend with confidence in Murshidabad; but it is their intention next year to test in this district some varieties of *aus* paddy which have given high yields on the

experimental farm at Dacca. I would point out too that the greater part of the Government land to which you refer is already in the hands of the Agricultural Department, and that it is their intention, in the event of Mr. Lefroy's report on the Silk Industry being favourable, to utilize it for growing mulberry.

The very large subject of agricultural education is now under the consideration of the Government of India; and under these circumstances, you would do well to communicate with Government upon the subject, before counting upon receiving a Government grant in aid of any particular educational project; for it is probable that the action of the Local Government in this respect will have to conform to the broad lines of policy to be laid down by the Imperial Government.

I take note of what you say with regard to the Gobra Nala. The question of rendering this drain an efficient channel for purposes of flushing and draining is under consideration, and the necessary data are being collected. More than this I am not now in a position to say.

With regard to the appointment of Muhammadans to Government service, and to the representation of Muhammadans on public bodies, I have little to add to what I said a few days ago at Chittagong. All officers are aware of the policy of Government in regard to the employment of Muhammadans, and I have no reason to suppose that they will fail to give effect to the orders which

have been issued on this subject. And so far as the proper representation of Muhammadans on public bodies is concerned, let me only repeat that Government are impressed with the importance of this matter and are prepared to take such steps as they may consider necessary to achieve the end in view.

Gentlemen, I share with you your feelings of horror at the appalling spectacle presented by the daily sacrifice of untold numbers of human lives upon the battlefield. Such happenings, as we have witnessed now for more than three years, must shock the feelings of all civilized peoples. They must be peculiarly distressing to the Jain community whose whole outlook upon life is so profoundly influenced by the kindly doctrine of *Ahinsa*. And I join with you in your prayers that this terrible affliction may be brought to a speedy close. It behoves every one to contribute according to his means and conscience to that end. Much has been done already, and I would take this opportunity of expressing my thanks in person to the members of the Jain Swetambari Terapanthi Sabha for their generous contribution to the War Loan Fund. I would likewise express my thanks to all those who have accepted the offer now made to the people of Bengal to take their share in bearing the common burden of Empire upon the actual field of battle. You will have observed with satisfaction that, as a further mark of confidence in the loyalty of the people of



India, the privilege of holding the King's Commission in the Army has just been conferred upon you. I venture to congratulate you upon having received, while the war still lasts, this signal token of confidence and esteem. I trust that in Bengal this great landmark in the history of the Indian Army will act as an incentive to her young men to offer themselves, in ever-increasing numbers, for military service under the Crown.

Now I must conclude by thanking you all once more for the cordial expressions of your confidence and your goodwill. The warmth of your welcome I shall long remember, and the expressions of your regard will be as a staff to support and encourage me in the discharge of the great and responsible task which has been laid upon me.

*Address presented by the Navadwip Municipality,  
on 29th August 1917.*

WE, the Commissioners of the Navadwip Municipality, beg, on behalf of the residents of the place, to offer Your Excellency our most sincere, loyal and respectful welcome, on this auspicious occasion of Your Excellency's gracious visit to this small but historic place.

2. Once the chief centre of Sanskrit learning in Bengal, the place where Lord Gourango was born and preached his doctrine of love, the soil whence sprang innumerable pandits of world-wide name and fame and, lastly, the capital of a mighty line of Hindu kings, Navadwip has ever been a place of eminence in Bengal, if not in India. But now, to our great sorrow, it has been shorn of all its former glory, having only the traditions of its scholarship living in the memory like the vibrations of some sweet music when its soft and feeling tunes have died.

3. The august visit here of Your Excellency, preceded by that of your illustrious predecessor in office, inspires us with the hope that this town may some day again be restored to its pristine glory. Though the realization of this our fondly-cherished hopes may be a matter of remote contingency on account of the iniquitous war which we all abhor, and for the speedy and successful close of which we

send up our heart's prayers to the God of Righteousness and Truth, we eagerly look forward to the day when our hope, high as it is, may be an accomplished fact.

4. We beg, with Your Excellency's permission, to set forth below some of our needs and requirements—

(1) His Excellency Lord Carmichael was pleased to lend a gracious ear to the proposal of setting up a common Sanskrit Tôl, somewhat on the line of a Residential University. May Your Excellency be pleased to find it convenient to give the proposal a tangible shape, as soon as the present severe strain upon the resources of Government is removed.

(2) Navadwip being a place of pilgrimage, is annually visited by innumerable pilgrims and falls, oftener than not, a prey to violent epidemics like cholera, and this is mainly attributed to want of good drainage and pure drinking water. The scanty resources at the disposal of the Municipality can hardly cope with the situation. Our humble prayer, therefore, is that Your Excellency may feel disposed to adopt means to rid the town of this evil.

5. We beg, in fine, to thank Your Excellency that even amidst the multifarious responsibilities of your exalted office, Your Excellency has found time to grace Navadwip with a visit.

6. May the Almighty grant Your Excellency long, happy and prosperous life.

*Translation of an Address presented to His Excellency by the Pandits of Navadwip, on 29th August 1917.*

GLORY to our Emperor from whose prosperity flows all-round peace to his people. May his banner of peace be unfurled all over the world and may he enjoy a long life with all his own.

2. It is due to our fortune resulting from our stored up works of merit that His Excellency Lord Ronaldshay has been pleased to come here on a visit. Navadwip, poor though it is, reflects for the moment the magnificence and grandeur of Indra's abode in heaven, with the presence of the high personages who have been attracted by his advent to the town.

3. The great Pro-consul of the greatest monarch on earth in exact unison with the mandates of his master steers the barge of State clear of all oppositions, and rules his people with paternal care and counsel. May both the Goddesses of Knowledge and Wealth shower their blessings upon his head.

4. What can Navadwip, the abode of the poor, to which he has made this visit of State, offer Lord Ronaldshay to please him, when all the rich magnates of the Province, eager for the honour of an audience, wait upon His Excellency with respectful presents of great variety.

5. Our females are raining flowers and *khai* (fried paddy) welcoming his august self here, and our ladies are pealing forth the auspicious *uloo*, wishing him prosperity and health.

6. This Navadwip was once the seat of Hindu kings, the place where afterwards the Moslem kings attained celebrity, the centre whence emanated the world-renowned teaching of the Lord Gauranga for the salvation of sinners, and, lastly, the home of Siromoni of world-wide reputation, verily, the kings in the domain of Logic and Philosophy. But alas! that Navadwip should look so poor and lean! Oh kind-hearted Ruler of Bengal! May she shine again with her pristine splendour of glory under your ægis and kindness—a kindness which she so richly deserves.

7. There was a time, noble lord, when Nāvadwip bore full many a gem, but it bears hardly any now? Possessing a heart of loving kindness, as you do, you will feel disposed to look into its cause and breathe into it such life as may lead to the renaissance of its glories of the past.

8. Since Your Excellency's acts are all in consonance with the right principles of administration, we beg to offer Your Excellency the title of *Nitibisharada* (i.e., one well versed in the rules of good Government).

9. O! Equal benefactor of all your people, we, the poor Pandits of this town, make bold to lay before Your Excellency our twofold prayers. There is a *sabha* extant here, by name the Banga

Bibudha Janani Sabha, to bear witness to the ancient glory of the town, its mission being the spreading of Sanskrit learning and the awarding of titles and honours to the deserving scholars, but want of funds has been eating into its vitals from day to day. Collateral to the said *sabha* is a sister institution, named The Edward VII Anglo-Sanskrit Library, whose bare existence is due to the charitable gifts of some public-spirited and liberal-minded gentlemen of the Province. Fortunately for us, Lord Carmichael, Your Excellency's predecessor in office, came year before last, on a visit here, when in gracious response to our prayer, he promised and made an initial grant of Rs. 2,000 in aid of the funds, "to make a beginning with in books and furniture," which are now being procured for its use.

10. That both these institutions may keep on doing their noble work, our humble prayer to Your Excellency is—that Your Excellency may be pleased to vouchsafe for their life and upkeep such monthly grants as may be fit and practicable.

***His Excellency's Reply to Navadwip Addresses,  
on 29th August 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

It is with feelings of the utmost pleasure that I acknowledge the cordial welcome which has been extended to me by the Municipal Commissioners and the Pandits of Navadwip, on the occasion of my visit to this historic town. You speak of your town as a scene of departed glory : as a place upon which the evening of life has descended, shrouding it with the deadening pall of the quiet and the lassitude of old age. But you remind me also of the greatness of its past ; of its proud connection with the Lord Gauranga ; and of the host of far-famed teachers reared upon its soil. And I picture Navadwip, not as some vast and deserted hall whose empty spaces are haunted only by the ghostly memories of a distant past ; but rather as a treasure house of ancient learning to be guarded and made use of by those upon whom has fallen the mantle of the great sages of the past.

You yourselves look forward to a revival of your historic greatness, and you cherish the hope that when the shadow of the great war passes, and days of prosperity set in once more, the sympathy of Government will assume material shape, and you will be aided in your endeavours

to build up once again the crumbling pillars of your Hall of Wisdom.

In the meanwhile, the Municipal Commissioners, as trustees for the immediate interests of the town, place before me two matters to which they have recently devoted their attention. These are, firstly, the establishment of a residential Sanskrit *Tol*, and, secondly, the installation of drainage and water-supply systems.

The remnants of a former Residential *Tol* is decaying in your midst; and I am aware of the suggestion which has been made that Government should step in and raise up a new structure on the ruins of the old. The project is one upon which I cannot fail to look with feelings of much sympathy; but I am sorry to say that it has not yet been found possible to work out any practicable proposal; and as you yourselves realize, the present time is, unhappily, not favourable for the promotion of any but the most urgent schemes.

The second matter, namely, the institution of drainage and water-supply systems, is no doubt one of serious and immediate importance, since it involves the health, not only of the inhabitants of the town, but of the large numbers of pilgrims who annually frequent it. Of the two requirements I am of opinion that the provision of good drinking water is the most urgent. It is complicated by the fact that, so long as the water of the sacred Bhagirathi is available, the people will



not take their drinking water from wells. This is unfortunate, for the Deputy Sanitary Commissioner reports that the cheapest and easiest way of providing a supply of good drinking water would be by a series of tube-wells. It is, however, a fact which it is useless for us to ignore, and I, therefore, propose asking the Sanitary Engineer to visit your town during the coming cold weather, to ascertain whether a practicable scheme cannot be evolved. Should a favourable conclusion be arrived at as a result of his visit, he will be prepared to draw up a scheme.

So far as drainage is concerned, a scheme is already in existence. The estimated cost is Rs. 1,28,000. This is certainly a large sum; but I am told that it could be taken up piece-meal, one block at a time; and I would suggest that the Municipality should set to work to ascertain whether contributions to a work of this kind, which is of general benefit to the town, could not be obtained from the richer of its inhabitants. If definite steps were taken in this direction, Government, I am sure, would be prepared favourably to consider an application for assistance, such, for instance, as the granting of a loan.

The Pandits in their addresses—the language and spirit of which I much appreciate—have placed before me the case of two institutions, both devoted to the cause of Sanskrit learning, namely, the Banga Bibudha Janani Sabha and the Edward VII Anglo-Sanskrit Library. They ask that monthly

grants be made by Government towards their upkeep. There is in our Education Department Budget a provision of Rs. 50,000 annually for grants-in-aid of indigenous Sanskrit education. But I fear that this is already ear-marked, and I cannot hold out hope that further provision can at present be made. But our inability to grant you the particular aid for which you now ask, must not be taken to indicate any indifference on our part towards Sanskrit education. Indeed the interest of Government is shown by the action which they took in summoning a Conference a year or two ago to advise them on matters connected with Sanskrit education. Some of the recommendations of the Conference involve considerable outlay, and it is a matter of profound regret to me that the circumstances of the time are such that these cannot at present be undertaken. There are, however, other recommendations in connection with the re-organization of machinery and the establishment of the proposed Calcutta Sanskrit Association which will doubtless constitute improvements on the present state of affairs, and which are now under the consideration of Government.

Pandits of Navadwip, you have thought right to bestow upon me a title of great distinction. By so doing you have conferred upon me a very special mark of your esteem, and a privilege which I am very proud to possess. You have at the same time set before me a high standard of

conduct and of duty to which it shall be my constant endeavour to attain.

Commissioners and Pandits, let me conclude these remarks by expressing once more my sincere thanks to you for the warmth and feeling of your welcome. Let me also convey to you an expression of Lady Ronaldshay's great disappointment and regret at not being able, as she had hoped, to accompany me to Navadwip. The kindly references to her contained in your addresses are much appreciated by her, and she would convey to you through me an expression of her grateful thanks.

***His Excellency's Reply to the Deputation (Adulteration of Ghee), on 31st August 1917.***

MAHARAJADHIRAJA BAHADUR, MAHARAJAS, RAJAS,  
AND GENTLEMEN,

I should like first of all to tell you how much pleasure it has given me to receive so large and representative a deputation; and I should like to express to you, gentlemen, my deep sympathy with you in your difficulties and my appreciation of the importance of the situation which has been created.

I appreciate your desire that immediate steps should be taken to deal with the question of the adulteration of ghee. The position at present is this. The Maharajadhiraja Bahadur has referred to legislation which is about to be undertaken by the Government of India. It is possible, however, that there may be some misconception as to the exact nature of the legislation to be undertaken. I do not speak with complete knowledge, but so far as I know the Government of India Bill will deal only with imports.

The Government of Bengal, however, have in contemplation Bills for dealing with the adulteration of food, both in Calcutta and in the mufassal. It is true that legislation—and no one knows this better than I do myself—is a very leisurely process. It takes a long time to

bring about a large measure of legislative enactment. The whole question has been under my consideration since I first reached Bengal, and I am not even yet at the point of being able to introduce a Bill into Council. I am, however, doing my best to expedite matters and I hope to find it possible to introduce a Bill to deal comprehensively with this very grave question during the coming session.

I realize, however, that future legislation will not meet the present situation, and that the matter is an urgent one. The Maharajadhiraja has suggested on your behalf that the Government of India should be moved by us to pass an Ordinance. I am not sure that that is the best means of securing the end you wish. Ordinances are issued by the Government of India under the Government of India Act and they are restricted to certain circumstances mentioned in that Act; and the Government of India might—I do not say they would—but they might come to the conclusion that a situation of this kind was not one which could be dealt with by the issue of an Ordinance under the Act. As I have said, I do not know that they would come to this conclusion, but at any rate it is probable that the passing of an Ordinance of this kind would take time. I think, however, there is a procedure which we can adopt more efficaciously and more expeditiously. I think it is possible for us to introduce into our local Council an Emergency Bill and I suggest that such an Emergency Bill be introduced.

at our next sitting. The Bill will be a short one to amend the Calcutta Municipal Act in the particular respect in which you consider it desirable to have an alteration made. I have examined the question carefully and am of opinion that it will be necessary to obtain the approval of the Government of India to the penal clauses of such a Bill, and I propose to ask their sanction by telegram explaining the urgency of the matter, and the grave necessity for this emergency legislation.

Assuming that the Government of India give this sanction I propose to introduce this short Bill on Tuesday next. I propose also to suspend the Rules of Business so that a Select Committee can be appointed at once and I propose that the Select Committee be asked to report within a week or ten days and that the Bill be put through in as short a time as possible.

I want to make one thing clear. The Bill being an emergency matter, will deal only with the question with which we are concerned at present. I do not think we should be justified in rushing through the Council a large Bill dealing with the whole question of the adulteration of food. I realize that you want the question of ghee dealt with before the Durga Puja holidays. I should naturally ask the members of the Legislative Council to regard the matter as non-contentious. It would obviously be impossible for Government to force such a Bill on the Council without the consent of the members. Unless the Council is

unanimous on this point, the difficulties on the way of Government would be very great.

I sincerely hope it will be found possible to adopt this procedure. I cannot introduce the Bill myself without the sanction of the Government of India to the penal clauses, but I do realize the urgency of the matter and I have great hopes, in view of the fact that the Government of India are aware of the more comprehensive measure which we hope shortly to introduce, that they will agree to our proposals.

The Bill will take the form of an amendment of the Calcutta Municipal Act, and necessarily be restricted to Calcutta. If we try to introduce at such short notice a comprehensive measure referring to the whole Presidency, difficulty would not be unlikely to arise in carrying out its provisions. I am told that the seat of the trouble is in Calcutta and that the immediate need would probably be met by a Bill dealing with Calcutta.

***His Excellency's Speech at the Legislative Council  
on the Ghee Adulteration Bill, on 4th  
September 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

Hon'ble Members are aware that a supplementary agenda paper has been issued for the meeting in Council this morning, and it will probably be for their convenience if I make a short statement with regard to the attitude of Government towards the amendment of the Calcutta Municipal Act. The Bill which we propose to introduce this morning for the amendment of that Act, is brought forward as an emergency measure, to meet the situation which has been created by the exposure which has recently been made with regard to the adulteration of ghee. The Bill is in no sense a general measure dealing with the adulteration of food. It is designed solely for the purpose of strengthening the hands of the authorities in dealing with this particular form of food adulteration. We are introducing it at this short notice in response to a widespread and strong demand on the part of the public. The strength and the widespread nature of that demand was impressed upon me by a large and weighty deputation, representative of many interests, which waited upon me on Friday last; and I undertook in response to the representations which they made to me, to do all that lay in my power to meet their wishes.



It is under these circumstances that the Bill is introduced this morning, and it is under these circumstances that I am going to suggest that we should adopt a somewhat unusual procedure in dealing with the Bill. The procedure which I am going to suggest for your consideration is that we should pass the Bill through all its stages to-day. That is certainly an exceptional method of dealing with a Bill, and I wish to make it quite clear that I am only suggesting it with regard to this Bill, because this Bill is introduced in response to the desire, so far as I have been able to ascertain, a unanimous desire—of the members of this Council. It is in no sense a case of the Government trying to force unpalatable legislation through the Council; very much the reverse. It is a case of the Government trying to do what it can to meet what it believes to be the universal desire of the Council.

Nevertheless, it is possible that, though Hon'ble Members may all be anxious to see this Bill become law, there may be some of them who think that they ought to be given some little time to consider the actual clauses of the Bill. So far as that is concerned, Government are prepared to place themselves in the hands of the Council, and if any strong objection is raised to the proposal of the Government to pass the Bill through all its stages to-day, I am prepared to suggest an alternative procedure. In that case I am prepared to suggest that the Bill should be referred to a Select Committee to-day, with

instructions to report to the Council on the 13th of this month, with a view to passing the Bill through its remaining stages on that day.

I now propose to ask the Hon'ble Member in charge of the Bill to ask for leave to introduce it. After leave has been given to introduce the Bill, I propose to suspend the Rules of Business, and I then propose to ask the Hon'ble Member in charge of the Bill to move that "the Bill be now taken into consideration," and it is upon that motion that any Hon'ble Member who desires to raise any objection to the passage of the Bill to-day will have an opportunity of doing so. Should I find that there is an appreciable desire expressed when that motion is under discussion that the Bill should be referred to a Select Committee instead of being taken in Committee of the whole House, I shall then be prepared to ask the Hon'ble Member in charge of the Bill to withdraw that motion, and to move in its place a motion that the Bill be referred to a Select Committee. But I would remind Hon'ble Members that there is good reason for passing this Bill expeditiously. I would remind them again that before this Bill can become law, even after it has passed all its stages in this Council, it must be submitted to the Viceroy for his assent, and they will themselves realize that if we have a delay of ten days in passing this Bill through this Council, that must necessarily involve a delay of ten days in submitting the measure for the assent of the Viceroy.. With these few

words, gentlemen, having explained the position, and having indicated the two alternative methods of procedure which are open to us, having pointed out that the Government place themselves in the hands of the Council, and will be prepared to adopt whichever method of procedure the Council desire, I will now ask the Hon'ble Member in charge of the Bill to move for leave for its introduction.

***Speech by the President at the Meeting of the  
Bengal Legislative Council, held on 20th  
November 1917.***

• BEFORE proceeding with the business which stands upon the agenda paper, it is my intention to make a statement with regard to the Defence of India Act, and the action taken by the Bengal Government under the powers conferred upon it by virtue of that measure. A number of resolutions in connection with the matter are down for discussion this afternoon, and it will be for the convenience of Hon'ble Members, I think, if, before any debate on them takes place, I explain the position and the attitude of Government with regard to the whole question of the revolutionary movement. I shall have to trespass somewhat, I fear, upon the patience of the Council; but I found my claim to your indulgence upon the importance of the subject with which I propose to deal, and upon the widespread interest which it naturally possesses for the public. I am also sanguine enough to hope that what I am now about to say may have the effect of curtailing the discussion which might otherwise be expected to take place upon the resolutions.

It seems to me that it is all the more necessary that Government should be as frank as possible with the public in this matter, because the exercise of powers under an Act of this kind is peculiarly

open to misinterpretation. That the action of Government has been the subject of serious criticism and sometimes of violent condemnation is well known. A speaker at a public meeting, not long ago, described the Defence of India Act as "an oppression of Indians Act for the prosecution of innocent young men;" and even Sir Rabindra Nath Tagore, whose utterances carry with them the weight which attaches to his name and position, has deliberately stated that the public "are justified in thinking that a large number of those punished are innocent." That is a very grave charge for any responsible person to make against any Government, and it is one which I cannot allow to pass unnoticed.

Let us consider for a moment the character of the movement in Bengal which the Act was designed to meet. The movement as a whole was revolutionary in its aims and, to a considerable extent, anarchical in its methods. Though it has sought to take advantage of the war in which the Empire is engaged, it is not a product of the war. It existed long before the war; and Sir Reginald Craddock made it quite clear in the Imperial Legislative Council that it was intended that the Act should be employed to enable Government to deal with this movement. His words on this point were—"closely akin to this movement is the anarchist movement in Bengal. That we have had with us for a long time; sometimes it has been temporarily quiescent and sometimes it has recrudesced . . . . These two movements

in the Punjab and in Bengal are more closely connected than might be supposed. They may attract different kinds of followers and they may pursue slightly different methods; but their ultimate aims are the same, and the security of loyal India requires that they should be suppressed."

I have reminded you of this because it is sometimes suggested that we are using the Defence Act for purposes for which it was not intended.

Very well then the movement with which we have to deal is one of long standing whose object is "the subversion of the established Government." These latter are not my words as I shall show in a moment. It is often denied that any organized conspiracy exists for the overthrow of Government; and I have been careful, therefore, to use the words of one of the conspirators themselves—words which were used not in the course of a confession to the Police or under any circumstances such as might conceivably render them suspect in the eyes of an abnormally suspicious person; but used by one of the organizers of the movement in his written instructions to his fellows. The document in which these words occur is an elaborate scheme for the organization of a conspiracy against Government, the nature of which is clearly indicated in the introduction, an extract from which I propose to read to you. It is headed:—

*The scope and province of the League.*

"Salvation is the goal to which every member of the League wishes to proceed. Salvation is

not possible without the revival of the ancient spiritual Hindu culture in all its spiritual phases. . . . It requires first of all political independence in its entirety. Political independence is not possible without the expulsion of the greedy and selfish foreigners from the country. They cannot be driven out without the subversion of the established Government by means of arms and munitions required for a national rising. Men and money are the two important requisites for a national rising. The whole thing in a nut-shell is that the confederacy should vigorously work to gather men, money and arms, and to organize these people into a sacred military band for the future struggle. Therefore organization is the chief thing to which the confederacy must pay supreme attention."

After this preliminary explanation the writer goes on to describe the details of the organization. The League should be divided into two sections—and here I again quote verbatim from the document—"(*a*) the inner section which is a secret one and is intended only for concealed works, and (*b*) the outer one intended for public organized works. These two organizations may work hand in hand, so that the public may take the entire body to be public philanthropists. But care should be taken not to divulge the existence of the inner section by a rash word or indiscreet remark."

After this, minute instructions are issued under different heads such as training, the diffusion of literature, formation of character, discipline, local

organization, intelligence, finance and recruitment. The instructions under the head of recruitment are of peculiar interest because we are in possession of a mass of corroborative evidence which shows that the lines here laid down, are those which are actually followed by those revolutionary organizations of which we have specific knowledge. A few extracts will suffice to show the insidious nature of the campaign adopted for obtaining recruits. The following, for instance, are some of the agencies to be employed for securing recruits :—School-masters and Professors of Colleges, Nursing Associations, religious institutions and religious associations, messes, hostels, reading clubs and so on. Then we have a digest of the subjects which should be discussed with those whom it is intended to recruit. In this connection India past, present and future is to be discussed from three points of view—political, religious and social. It is then to be pointed out that it is to bring about an ideal India that their activities must be devoted. The relative merits of constitutional agitation and of methods of violence are then to be discussed, and this portion of the document proceeds as follows :—

“After discussing these things if the recruit wishes to be a member of the organization—whether of outward or of inward—admit him, having got him gone through the process of membership.” And it ends with a note of caution—“In the case of an unknown recruit, try to understand his hidden motives and intentions by casual remarks, follow



him to the circle of his friends. Throw certain things, written or concrete before him, and watch him in what light he takes them and what is his genuine attitude. Try to have him entrapped through proper channel like a patient huntsman."

So much for the general lines of procedure actually laid down in black and white. I do not suggest that all the revolutionary organizations, of which we have knowledge, possess such carefully elaborated schemes. What I do say is that these are the general lines upon which a number of revolutionary bodies, with ramifications throughout the Presidency, are actually working. The evidence now in our possession, proving that this is so, is overwhelming. I wish I could place before the public all the information which Government possesses. If I could, I venture to think that such phrases as "the oppressions of India Act for the persecution of innocent young men" would speedily disappear from the repertoire of our platform orators and from the public press.

Lord Carmichael has publicly stated more than once the reasons why such a course is not possible—and the reasons which he gave still hold good. But if I cannot place before you all the information which we possess, I can at least give you an indication of the kind of evidence which we receive and which corroborates evidence already in our possession.

I informed you just now of the instructions contained, in the document from which I have been

quoting, on the subject of recruiting. Schoolmasters were selected as one of the most suitable agencies for recruiting young men and the mode of procedure to be followed was laid down. Now let us see what evidence we have that these orders are carried out. The following is a statement made by a young man during the present year (1917). For obvious reasons I shall not disclose the actual names of persons or of places. The statement is as follows:—" 'X' was a teacher in a certain school. In December he began to lecture me on religious and moral subjects, advised me to practice *Bramachariya* and to give up play. He used to give me books to read on religious and moral subjects. By and by I was given to know by 'X' that there was an *Anushilan* party whose aim was to do good to the country. At first I had no idea that this party also planned dacoities and murders; *but gradually I came to know this.*" Can any one deny that here we have a striking example of the instructions on recruiting faithfully carried out?

Here is another statement by another young man also made very recently—

"When I was reading in the first class of a certain high school, one 'Y,' a teacher of History in the said school, used to deliver lectures in the class about freedom and unfairness of British Government in dealing with the subject race. He delivered similar lectures for about ten days in his class hours. He took me to Wellington Square

after the school hours for about 20 days and gave instructions to me as to liberate India from her bondage of slavery. He also encouraged me saying that we were hopes of India and with us lay the freedom and welfare of the mother-country. He said that time will come when our assistance will be required to join the Army, to wage war against the British Government. When we used to reach Wellington Square I saw many youths numbering from 2 to 15 at different times coming to said Square and talking privately with him one after another."

These are two examples which illustrate the insidious methods which are widely adopted for obtaining recruits for the revolutionary organizations. Had I the time I could give many more. There are, however, other aspects of the question with which I desire to deal, and I will quote\* only one other statement in illustration of the *modus operandi* of the revolutionary recruiting agents. In quoting from the revolutionary document a moment ago, I showed that the revolutionary society was to be so organized that the public might take the entire body to be public philanthropists. I invite you to bear this in mind while I quote from a statement made recently by an unfortunate young man who was caught in the toils of the revolutionary organization. This is what he says—" 'Z' used to give me religious books such as the works of Vivekanada. . . . He gradually impressed on me by quoting instances that our legitimate rights could not be given and

our grievances adequately remedied by a foreign Government, and that in these circumstances our final aim should be to secure independence and to get rid of the foreigners. He used to say that one of our steps should be to have the public sympathy with us, and to secure this we must do philanthropic works . . . . One of his ideas to secure the required number of men for a revolution, was that our men should be appointed generally as school-masters in all important villages who would try to influence the public to side with us. 'Z' said that when in this way we have secured a sufficient number of men, we would secretly import arms from foreign countries with the help of our rich men."

Let me now deal with some of the criminal actions for which these organizations are responsible." In the introduction of the revolutionary document which I have already quoted, occur these words:—"The confederacy should vigorously work to gather men, money and arms." It is, perhaps, hardly necessary for me to attempt to prove that this injunction is acted upon. The facts known to the public afford sufficient proof in themselves. It will scarcely be denied for instance—even by those who accuse us of locking up innocent youths—that the large number of arms stolen from Messrs. Rodda & Co. in 1914 were intended for criminal use. Let me remind you of the details of that theft. On 26th August 1914, no less than 50 mauser pistols and 46,000 rounds of ammunition were stolen from Messrs. Rodda & Co. Here, surely, is a sufficiently

striking example of what is meant by "gathering arms." Now bearing this in mind, consider the following facts. Since the date of the theft, no less than 50 outrages have been committed in which pistols of the kind stolen have been used. In the course of these 50 outrages 32 persons have lost their lives and 51 have been wounded; and loot to the value of Rs. 4,78,706 has been stolen. Should not these melancholy facts give pause to those who indulge in overhasty criticism of our action?

Perhaps I can best illustrate the kind of crime which we have to deal with and the kind of justification which we have for the action which we take to meet it, by taking a concrete example.

I will take a case of dacoity, accompanied by murder, which has occurred during the present year.

On 7th May last, a dacoity was committed at a jeweller's shop in Armenian Street in this city. Money and jewellery to the value of about Rs. 5,000 were carried off and four innocent persons were wounded, two of whom died. Nine persons took part in this crime of whom one—whom I will call 'A'—was wounded and assassinated the same day by his own companions, and six have been arrested under the Defence of India Act and are now under restraint. If I am to justify the action which we have taken against these persons, I must prove to the satisfaction of reasonable men, *firstly*, that these six men did actually take part in the outrage, and *secondly* that the outrage was

perpetrated in furtherance of the objects of a conspiracy against the State.

I will deal with these two questions in order.

Of these six men, five have made admissions confirming the information against them in our possession—a fact which inferentially strengthens the case which we have against the sixth, whom for convenience sake I will call ‘*B*.’

I shall have something more to say in proof of the guilt of ‘*B*’ while dealing with the second question which I have to answer, namely, was this crime committed in pursuance of the objects of a conspiracy against the State? Let me give my answer to that question. First of all there is the reply made by one of the persons concerned to the written charges made against him. He was charged, among other things, with being a member of a revolutionary party whose object is the overthrow of British rule in India, and with having taken part in the Armenian Street dacoity, a crime committed by the revolutionary party.

He admitted the correctness of all the charges against him, and stated so in his own handwriting.

We have also the replies given to similar charges by another of those concerned. They read as follows:—“As regards the first charge, my reply is that I was a member of the revolutionary party whose object is to overthrow British rule in India.”

**Second.**—"In pursuance of the objects of the conspiracy I confess that I took part armed in the Armenian Street dacoity on 7th May 1917. This dacoity was the work of the revolutionary party of which I was a member." Here, then, we have it definitely stated by two of those who took part in the crime that they were members of a revolutionary society and that as such they assisted in the commission of this dacoity.

Now let me adduce evidence in connection with the dead man 'A.' He is mentioned in a mysterious unsigned letter, dated the 24th September 1916, which came into the hands of Government. In the course of the letter, the writer asks if 'A' is ready to abscond and go to a certain place where he would have to undergo several hardships; it is added that he will have to abandon all thoughts of prosecuting his studies and will have to turn a deaf ear to the tears and entreaties of his relations. The hand-writing of this letter has been identified as that of 'B.' At the time at which this letter was written 'A' was a student at the Ripon College; and it is, surely, something more than a mere coincidence that he should have disappeared at about the time that the letter was written, and that his whereabouts, up to the time of his death, should have remained unknown both to the college authorities and to his parents. Finally let me set forth further evidence against 'B.' Before this man's arrest he was spoken against by no less than 19 persons,

every one of whom confessed to being guilty of revolutionary conspiracy. Letters in his handwriting had also been found with stolen arms and ammunition. When he was arrested, he had on his person a fully loaded revolver which he endeavoured to use, and a phial of poison together with revolutionary letters. When charged he did not deny the charges, he merely wrote at the foot of the charge sheet "I refuse to answer these charges," and signed his name.

These facts are surely sufficient in themselves to prove that this man is not an innocent person; and if I was desirous merely of proving the guilt of this individual, I should be content to leave the matter there. But I am anxious to do more than that. I am anxious to make it quite clear to all reasonable men, *firstly*, that the corroborative evidence which we have against these men is so great as practically to eliminate the possibility of our making mistakes; and *secondly*, to show that they are members of a widespread revolutionary conspiracy. In order to do this, I propose to trace an altogether different line of evidence which we have against this same individual. In 1916 a person who had long been indulging in revolutionary activities and whom I will call 'C' made a statement to certain officers of Government. This statement implicated a considerable number of persons, and the question which Government had to ask themselves was this—"is the statement a true statement, or is it a fabrication



inspired by private enmity against those implicated, or (to take another possibility) has he been tutored by the Police?" Fortunately before proceeding under the Defence of India Act against those implicated by him, Government was given striking proof of the truth of some part, at any rate, of his statement. He had spoken of a certain place as being the resort of certain conspirators. The place in question was visited one night by the Police. The Police were attacked with firearms, but after a struggle they succeeded in arresting two of their opponents, one armed with a mauser pistol, and the other a person at whose house high explosives had previously been discovered and who had been evading arrest ever since.

After this striking example of 'C' s' reliability, Government felt justified in proceeding against those whom he accused of being engaged in revolutionary activities and two of these whom I will call 'D' and 'E' made statements verifying the information already given by 'C.' 'D' mentioned a certain person as being a custodian of arms. Here then was another chance of testing the truth of the information which had been given to us. This man's house was searched and there were found there two bottles of strong acid, seditious leaflets—"from the office of the Director-General, Indian Revolution, Vigilance Department," and other incriminating articles.

Now with regard to 'E.' He gave information against 'B' of the Armenian Street dacoity. As

a result of further information a certain house was searched, and in a locked almshouse the following articles were found :—four of the mauser pistols stolen from Messrs. Rodda & Co., mauser cartridges, a revolver, revolver cartridges, a letter containing detailed proposals for a rising against the British, and other letters similar to those which I spoke of earlier as being in the hand-writing of ‘*B.*’

The letter which contained detailed proposals for a rising mentioned the fact that certain mauser pistols were hidden in a certain place. On search being made there seven more of the pistols stolen from Messrs. Rodda & Co. were recovered. The other letters referred to a person whom I will call ‘*F.*’ On being arrested this man confessed his guilt and detailed the activities of ‘*B.*’ It would be possible to go on giving corroborative evidence against ‘*B.*’ but I have said enough, I hope, to show that we have a good deal more to act on than the idle tales of informers on the mere suspicion of the Police. The case of ‘*B.*’ seemed to me to be a good one to use by way of illustration, because it has been definitely stated that he has been dealt with on the suspicion of the Police. In a petition from his father asking that he should not be dealt with under the Regulation III of 1818 appear these words:—“That the petitioner believes that the said person was arrested on the suspicion of the Police.”

It may be said, “if the evidence against these men is so strong why do you not prosecute them in

the Courts?" I wish we could, but there are, unfortunately, two grave difficulties in the way of our doing so. Much of our evidence, including the numerous confessions made to us by persons who have actually taken part in these crimes, consists of statements made to the Police. In England, such statements made after due warning has been given, are admissible as evidence before the Courts; here they are inadmissible under the provisions of the Indian Evidence Act. There you have a difficulty which can only be overcome with the assent of the witnesses themselves, and that assent they have not so far been willing to give.

The second great difficulty is this—that there is an unfortunate disinclination on the part of the public to come forward and give evidence against these persons. We cannot compel those who are in a position to give evidence, to go into the witness-box; and it is largely on this account that we have been given the powers conferred upon us by the Defence of India Act. At the same time it must not be assumed—as some of our critics are prone to do—that we do not take every opportunity of bringing these cases into the Courts. We are very far from regarding the Defence of India Act as a satisfactory substitute for prosecution in the Courts. We regard it as a special measure for dealing with a special situation in regard to which the ordinary procedure, for reasons to which I have already referred, has proved impracticable. In order that I may make this clear let me point out to the Council that *pari passu* with the operation

of the Defence of India Act we have successfully proceeded against a considerable number of revolutionary criminals in the ordinary Courts. Since the Defence of India Act was put into operation early in 1915 we have taken 26 separate cases into Court. Of the 54 persons whom we have prosecuted under the Indian Penal Code, the Criminal Procedure Code or under the Arms Act, seven only have been discharged in the first instance, one acquitted in the first instance, and two discharged on appeal to the High Court.

Now I have given you a very frank statement of our case. I have given you actual examples of the kind of men we are dealing with and of the kind of evidence upon which we act. I have explained the difficulties which too often stand in the way of our taking these cases into the Courts. And having done so I put this question to you with complete confidence—"Do you seriously suggest that it would be in the best interests of society at large that these men should be released to continue their career of conspiracy and crime?" There can, surely, be but one answer to that question. At any rate, Government are convinced that they have a sacred duty towards the rising generation in Bengal, namely, that of doing what lies within their power to protect them against being led into ways which can only lead to dishonour and disaster.

And, lest any one be tempted to think that the case I have chosen for purposes of illustration is an

exceptional one, let me ask him to consider these facts—over 200 persons dealt with under the Defence of India Act alone have confessed to definite complicity in a revolutionary movement; nearly 300 others are implicated by their associates, the evidence of their complicity being corroborated in every case by other evidence of an entirely independent character. Rather more than 200 others are implicated by their own incriminating statements, or by finds of arms or seditious literature or by the circumstances of their arrest, the evidence in nearly all of these cases being confirmed by information obtained from other sources. In the course of their investigations into this form of crime the Police have made more than 60 finds of arms and ammunition and nearly 100 finds of seditious literature apart from revolutionary vows and leaflets. Evidence in regard to the use and custody of arms has been obtained against nearly 400 interned persons. The charges against a very large number of those against whom proceedings have been taken are, I am sorry to say, of a serious character. No less than 60 are charged with murder, and over 90 with abetment of, or preparations for, or plots for the same crime. Nearly 270 are charged with dacoity and over 70 more with abetment of, or preparations for dacoity, or with lurking to commit crime. Again as many as 67 of the persons interned are charged with steps taken to assist the King's enemies or to stir up mutiny in the Army.

I do not say for one moment that all those dealt with are guilty in equal degree. Certainly not. There are many who have been led to join the revolutionary movement under a misapprehension as to what they were doing. In many cases the regret which is often expressed by such men for their past action is no doubt perfectly genuine. And it is the policy of Government, deliberately adopted with a full knowledge of all the facts, steadily to release such men as can in our judgment be set free without unduly endangering the safety of society and the public peace. Men who have been guilty only in a minor degree and for whose good behaviour security can be obtained, have been set at liberty from time to time during the past year. During the past three months ending with 31st October, 34 persons have been released on guarantees for their good behaviour being given; and during the same period 31 persons who were interned away from their homes, have been granted home domicile. These men are on their honour. It is up to them to see that they do not abuse the trust which has been placed in them.

Now I have one thing more to say. The administration of this Act is peculiarly distasteful to us. But it has been forced upon us by a grave necessity, and however disagreeable our duty, it is one from which we cannot shrink.

We have taken the most careful precautions against the chance of our committing injustice by

any action which we are driven to take by virtue of it. Every person dealt with under it is charged in writing with a definite offence, and is invited to write his reply. The whole of the evidence against him is submitted to a Judicial officer for his opinion. I do not believe the Act could have been administered with greater care or with more consideration for those against whom it has been employed. Indeed Government—and if I may say so the public also—owe a deep debt of gratitude to the Hon'ble Mr. Cumming for the unfailing care, the unwearying patience and the tact with which he has discharged the heavy duties which have fallen to his lot in this connection.

Nor can I let this opportunity pass without paying a tribute to the Police, both European and Indian, who, in circumstances of the greatest difficulty and in face of much calumny, have carried out their disagreeable and often dangerous duty, with loyal devotion to Government and to the public, and with conspicuous consideration towards those against whom they have been obliged to act. I have had some opportunities of visiting persons under restraint, and I am pretty confident that accusations of spiteful or unfair treatment brought against the Police, whether they be officers of the Criminal Investigation Department or of the District Forces, whose duty it is to supervise the movements and conduct of those under restraint, would meet with little support from the detenus themselves.

But while I hold this belief I realize that there may be persons among the public who are genuinely apprehensive less injustice should be done. The information which is at my disposal is not open to them; and this being so, both I myself and my colleagues have given our most careful thought to the question of providing safeguards which will re-assure the public at large. The proposal to submit all the evidence against a suspected person to a Judicial officer before a decision in his case was taken, emanated from the Bengal Government. That procedure, as I have already pointed out, is invariably followed by us. If, however, it is suggested that a small Judicial Committee would be regarded as a more satisfactory form of safeguard against possible error on our part, we should be prepared in future to submit our cases against all persons whom we propose to place under restraint under the Defence of India Act, the Ingress Ordinance or Regulation III of 1818, to such a body consisting of two Judges for their opinion. This would ensure that the case of every individual concerned was investigated and pronounced upon by an impartial body having no interest in his conviction.

So much for the question from the point of view of the individual. But we are anxious to do more than that. Our contention is that there is in existence in Bengal a widespread conspiracy for the overthrow of Government; and such information, as I have been able to give you to-day, should show, I think, that we have good grounds



for our belief. Nevertheless we are anxious that the whole matter should be submitted to a strong, outside, and wholly disinterested body for investigation and decision. One of the earliest acts of the Government, of which I am the head, was to ask the Government of India to assist us by appointing a strong Committee of Indians and Europeans, with a Judge of the High Court of England at its head, to undertake this task. I am glad to be able to inform you that our request has met with a willing response. With the good offices of the Secretary of State the services of an eminent Judge of the King's Bench Division have been obtained, and an announcement may be looked for shortly giving the names of those who will serve with him. It is our intention to place before this body the whole of the material in connection with the revolutionary movement which we possess, and to ask them for their verdict.

I have to thank Hon'ble Members for the patience with which they have listened to me. I have but one word more to add. No sane Government willingly employs measures of repression. I can say confidently for the Government of Bengal that such measures are resorted to only under stress of grave necessity. It was not until outrage upon outrage had been committed that extraordinary powers were reluctantly made use of. The remedy lies in the hands of those themselves against whom these powers are used. Let them cease preparing and fomenting rebellion;

and the necessity for the counter measures which we take will disappear.

I would that the appeal which I now make might find its way into every home in Bengal. A new chapter is opening in the history of India. How that chapter will be written depends upon the attitude of all those whose activities will go to form its subject-matter. Will it, when it is written, tell a melancholy story of racial antagonism flourishing like a poisonous weed in an atmosphere of latent distrust and of thinly-veiled suspicion; of irritation seething and bubbling until it breaks out like the symptoms of some fell disease, in deeds of violence and disorder; of bitterness and resentment on one side, of severity and repression on the other? I trust not. Most devoutly do I pray that this may not be so. And why, indeed, need it be so? May not the story to be told be of a very different kind? May it not tell of the men of Great Britain and of India working together in helpful co-operation? Of the great qualities of the people of this Presidency devoted to the social betterment of all classes and communities and to the building up of a political edifice of which both Great Britain and India may be proud? Let those in this Presidency who have consecrated their energies to the wrongful cause of rebellion and destruction pause and let them ask themselves what is the end towards which they are travelling, and what sort of a road it is by which they seek to reach

their goal. Then let them try to realize that there is ample scope for the help of all in the vast work of reconstruction which must be undertaken when civilization emerges from its present travail. Let them ask themselves if they should not rather strive to help East and West to join hands in raising up on the ruins of this world-wide conflagration a future for mankind worthy of the infinite sacrifice which humanity has been called upon to make.

That is the story which, I trust, will fill the chapter of the history of Great Britain and India which is now about to open.

***His Excellency's Address to the Recipients of  
Titles at the Durbar held at Government  
House, Calcutta, on 28th November 1917.***

MAHARAJA KSHAUNISH CHANDRA RAY 'BAHADUR,

You are the representative of one of the oldest noble families in Bengal. Your ancestors traced their descent from Bhatta Narayan, the chief of the five brahmins, who came from Kanauj in the days of the Sen Rajas: and we know that one of your ancestors received the title of Maharaja at the hands of the Emperor Jahangir.

Since then the Nadia Raj family has played a conspicuous part in the political life of Bengal. When Lord Carmichael in Durbar five years ago presented you with the sanad of the title of Maharaja, he referred to the friendship of the Maharaja Krishna Chandra Ray and Lord Clive: a proof of which you still possess in the 12 guns used at Plassey, presented by the great General to your ancestor.

But the members of the Nadia Raj family did not confine their energies to the political field alone. Their name is respected and beloved throughout Bengal, for their acts of public and private charity, and for their encouragement of the ancient learning of India.

Not long ago I had the opportunity, when visiting the ancient city of Nadia in your company,

of seeing how you have succeeded to that position in the hearts of the people held by your forefathers: and to-day it gives me great pleasure to present you with the Sanad of the title of Maharaja Bahadur—a title conferred upon you in recognition of your personal character and of the great and ancient dignity of your family. I trust you will live long to enjoy the honour.

MAHARAJA RANAJIT SINHA,

The honour conferred upon you to-day does not give you a step in Durbar: the Sanad I am about to present to you is a recognition by the Government of a title—the title of “Raja Bahadur”—as hereditary in your family. I need not recount the conditions under which the title is recognized by Government: these are set forth in the Sanad itself.

The Nashipur family played a conspicuous part in the early history of the British administration in this country and the position of the head of the family among the nobles of Bengal was recognized by the Governor-General Warren Hastings and by several of his successors in office.

I congratulate you on having obtained for your family this recognition of the hereditary nature of the title of Raja Bahadur.

RAI BAHADURS,

It has given me great pleasure to present to you these Sanads, and thus publicly to recognize

the good work which each of you has done for your country.

**RAI PURNA CHANDRA LAHIRI BAHADUR,**

For 23 years you have served the State and you have proved yourself in the difficult duties connected with the administration of the Police in Calcutta—to be an officer of exceptional ability and unshaken integrity.

**RAI GOPAL CHANDRA CHATARJI BAHADUR,**

For the past 16 years you have held the responsible post of Assistant Bacteriologist and Assistant Professor of Pathology in the Medical College and you have proved yourself to be a teacher of exceptional merit.

**RAI BANKIM CHANDRA MITRA BAHADUR,**

You have had a long and meritorious career in the Judicial Department—and at its close you occupy the responsible post of Judge in the Small Cause Court.

**RAI BHARAT CHANDRA DHAR BAHADUR,**

For 28 years you have served Government in the Medical Department, and in 1912 you were appointed to the important post of Civil Surgeon. Your district work has fulfilled the promise of your successful career as a student in the Medical College.

**RAI PRAMADA KUMAR BASU BAHADUR,**

You recently completed your career in the Educational Service by filling with conspicuous

courage and success the post of Inspector of Schools in the Dacca Division.

**RAI INDU BHUSAN BHADURI BAHADUR,**

You have used your social position and influence for the benefit of your fellowmen, especially by the encouragement in the district of Nadia of the Co-operative Credit movement: and you have rendered great service to your fellowmen as Honorary Secretary of the Nadia Central Co-operative Bank.

**RAI ASHUTOSH BANARJI BAHADUR,**

For the past 35 years you have served the Government of India in the office of the Accountant-General, Bengal. Your influence among your colleagues has always been exerted on the side of loyalty and patriotism—and this has recently been conspicuous in the work which the office of the Accountant-General has done and is doing for the comfort of the troops in the field.

I congratulate each of you on having received this honour and I hope you will live long to enjoy it.

**KHAN SAHIB, RAI SAHIBS AND RAO SAHIBS,**

It has given me great pleasure to present you with the Sanads of your titles. You have all deserved well of Government.

**RAI SAHIB ASWINI KUMAR DAS,**

You have rendered faithful service as Deputy Inspector of Schools in the 24-Parganas and you have been a good teacher and Inspector.

**RAI SAHIB FALARAM BANARJI,**

You have served the Government for 38 years, and since 1901 you have held the responsible post of Superintendent in the Magistrate's Office in Howrah.

**RAI SAHIB RAMANI MOHAN MITRA,**

You have served the Government in the Excise Department for the past 15 years, and the special study which you have made of Excise has made you a valuable officer.

**RAI SAHIB HIRA LAL DATTA,**

You have rendered special services connected with the household of the Governor, and, as Superintendent of the Military Secretary's office, you have worthily discharged the responsibilities which fall upon your shoulders.

**RAI SAHIB GOPAL CHANDRA MUKHARJI,**

You have rendered faithful service in the office of the Inspector-General of Prisons for the past 33 years and you now hold the responsible post of Personal Assistant to the Inspector-General.

**RAI SAHIB KRISHNADHONE BANARJI,**

You have done much hard and responsible work as Assistant to the Sanitary Engineer during the past eight years, and you have served Government in the Public Works Department for over 25 years.



**RAI SAHIB DINA BANDHU MUKHARJI,**

Since the completion of your service in the Accounts Department you have employed the leisure hours of your retirement for the benefit of your fellowmen. You have given them free of cost the benefit of your medical knowledge and you have spent a large proportion of your worldly goods in the encouragement of education.

**RAI SAHIB JAGODANANDA CHATARJI,**

You have rendered faithful service for many years on the East Indian Railway.

**KHAN SAHIB MAULVI MUHAMMAD YUSUF,**

You have been a capable Head-master of the Anglo-Persian Department in the Calcutta Madrassa and a good Superintendent in the "Baker" Hostel.

**RAI SAHIB THAKUR DAS BASU,**

"For 38 years you have rendered faithful service in the Ministerial Department of the High Court the value of which have been recognized by the Chief Justices of Bengal.

**RAI SAHIB KRISHNADHONE MUKHARJI,**

You have served as an Assistant in the Bengal Secretariat for 36 years and have always shown a devotion to duty which has been an example to your colleagues.

**RAI SAHIB SATISH CHANDRA MAZUMDAR,**

You have carried out your duties as a Police officer in the face of great danger and your services have been invaluable to Government.

**RAI SAHIB KALI KRISHNA GUPTA,**

You have served the Government for 34 years, during the last ten of which you have worthily discharged the duties of the responsible office of Head Assistant in the Calcutta Police office.

**RAO SAHIB DAMODAR RAO DHULEKAR,**

As Assistant to the Director in Bengal, you have rendered valuable service in the Survey Department.

**RAO SAHIB S. RAGHAVULU CHETTIAR,**

You have rendered long and valuable service to Government in the office of the Controller of Military Supply Accounts.

I hope that you will all live long to enjoy the honours which have been conferred upon you.

***His Excellency's Speech at the opening of the  
Bistupore School, on 29th November 1917.***

GENTLEMEN,

I have listened with very great interest to the history of your school. I have followed with deep sympathy the account of each effort which you and your predecessors have made to place your feet upon a higher rung of the educational ladder; and I am happy at being able to congratulate you on having now reached the middle English standard. I think you were right in regarding scattered thatched houses with mat walls and mud floors as no longer suitable to your enhanced status: and you must be gratified at your success in having been able to push on with the building which you have invited me to open to-day, at a time when the conditions brought about by the War make any forward step so difficult.

I share with you your regret at the absence from this function of Mr. Shaw. He is, however, engaged upon a worthy task. I had the pleasure of inspecting the Labour Corps in which he is an officer, a short time before they left Calcutta for the scene of their labours. And you will be glad to know that the last news I have had of them shows that they are hard at work on the great task of cleaning up the battlefields and repairing the ravages of war.

There is no need for me to enlarge upon the valued part which your school plays in the life of the neighbourhood. The facts speak for themselves.

When an institution of this kind attracts to itself the young men of 25 villages, whether they be Christians, Moslems or Hindus, there is no need of written or spoken testimonials as to the character of its work or as to the spirit of true charity and loving kindness which inspires and guides it.

In conclusion, let me thank one and all for the kindly welcome which they have given me. It is, I believe, in the villages of Bengal that one may best learn what Bengal is. It is village life, as you have pointed out, which constitutes the most abiding and the most important element in Indian life ; and it is to the villages that one must go if one hopes to learn aught of the feelings, the hopes and the aspirations of the Bengali people. I thank the Managers of the School for the opportunity which they have given me of coming to Bistupur and I offer them my heartiest good wishes for the combined success of their undertaking.

***His Excellency's Speech at the opening of the  
Provincial Co-operative Conference, on 5th  
January 1918.***

GENTLEMEN,

This is the first Co-operative Conference which I have had the pleasure of attending, and I desire to take this opportunity of assuring those present of the deep interest which I and my Government take in the movement, and of the immense importance which we attach to it.

It may, perhaps, help to make clear my attitude towards the movement, if I explain why I attach so much importance to it. In the first place, the co-operative movement is capable of playing an important part in the broad scheme of policy which I have laid down for myself as the guiding principle of my administration. That policy may be summed up concisely in the phrase—the promotion of the welfare of the people. The phrase is a somewhat hackneyed one; but it is both comprehensive and accurate and, therefore, convenient. There is no one royal road by which we may travel smoothly and directly towards the goal which lies before us. On the contrary the line of our advance lies along a number of separate but converging paths, and we must look to a number of different vehicles to carry us forward on our way. This becomes immediately apparent, if we ask ourselves—What are some of the more important requirements in the interests of the public

well-being? Let me mention some of them. *Firstly*, improvement in the public health. *Secondly*, an increase in the material prosperity of the people. *Thirdly*, the spread of education. *Fourthly*, an increase in the sense of civic responsibility among the masses of the population. These are a few of the objects after which we must strive, and which individually and collectively will do much to promote the welfare of the people.

Now, the co-operative movement is one of the vehicles which is going to help us along the road towards our goal. It can play a great, if unconscious, part, for instance, in teaching the people the advantages of the organization of the individual in the interests of the common good. This Conference itself is an example in point, for it consists of the elected representatives of something like 120,000 members of Co-operative Societies. That means that these 120,000 men are learning by experience the uses of the elective system—a matter of the utmost importance when it is realized that the creation of an *electorate* is one of the essential preliminaries to the introduction of any sound system of responsible self-government, whether such self-government extends to the village or to the district or to a larger area. Then again, the co-operative movement has just provided its members with a striking illustration of the effectiveness of co-operative organization. In response to Her Excellency's appeal on behalf of "Our Day" Fund, the Co-operative Societies of Bengal contributed

a sum of Rs. 1,500. That sum represents something less than a pice per member, and, without the organization of the society, would never, of course, have been collected.

That the movement encourages thrift and adds to the material prosperity of its members is too obvious to require demonstration. I need merely state the fact that since the origin of the movement in Bengal ten or twelve years ago, a hundred thousand cultivators have obtained credit for something like a crore of rupees at rates varying from one-fifth to one-twentieth of the rate which they had been compelled to pay before. If to this I add the further statement that they have at the same time created reserve funds of over ten lakhs of rupees, or, in other words, that they have effected savings to that extent, I shall have said all that need be said. The facts, indeed, speak for themselves.

At first sight it may appear strange that the co-operative movement should be an agency for the spread of education. Nevertheless it undoubtedly is so. I have already pointed out that the practical experience of affairs which it gives its members is an education of great value in itself. But it does not stop there. I am assured that a universal result of the movement in this Presidency is the desire for literacy which it has created amongst the illiterate. In some districts the societies have started night schools where old men may be found laboriously, but conscientiously, learning the alphabet after their day's toil on the land is done.

In other districts the societies are financing or helping to finance schools for their members and their children; and among the matters which you will be called upon to discuss to-day are proposals for a definite scheme for providing from the profits of the societies for the education of the members and their children.

Let me add to what I have said on this point two striking examples of the educative effect of the movement in an entirely different direction, namely, that of social reform. A society was recently formed in a Sonthal village. One of the first results was that the members pledged themselves to abstain from drink and sent a deputation to the Magistrate to remove the local drink shop from their midst. My second example is taken from a society composed of Muhammadan cultivators. The members assembled quite recently in a mosque and spontaneously pledged themselves never again to insist upon a fellow villager giving a ceremonial feast, and never to accept an invitation to a feast provided by borrowed money. These surely are remarkable results.

It would, however, be expecting too much of human nature to hope that the movement would be wholly without abuses. Even with the most careful supervision it is not always possible to guard against those who are dishonest; and one of the tasks of the Conference is to consider the best ways of encouraging all that is good in the movement and of stamping out anything that is bad.



Government is anxious to give what help it can, and is proposing to add considerably to the staff. We are making provision for this purpose in next year's budget, and it is our intention that the staff should be brought up to the following standard :—

One Registrar with three Joint or Assistant Registrars, about fifty Inspectors and the same number of Honorary Organizers, and one hundred and fifty Supervisors.

Even so, the officials will find their time fully occupied with the duty of supervision, and we must look to the public to carry on the work of propaganda. The recent progress of the movement is full of hope. In the twelve months ending on 30th June last, there were registered in this Presidency nearly as many new societies as there were during the whole of the first five years of the movement. Still, we are a very long way off the ideal which we must ever keep before our eyes, namely, the formation of a society in every village in Bengal, and there is ample work for every one interested in the movement before that ideal is reached. In particular, I should like to see the zamindars throwing themselves, heart and soul, into the movement. They are the natural leaders of the people, and an example set by them is one which the cultivators will naturally follow. Moreover, the prosperity of the zamindars is bound up with that of the cultivators, and I have been a little surprised to find them somewhat slow in perceiving the

immense advantages of encouraging the movement. We do not ask them to come in as philanthropists. The Co-operative Society is a business concern, and it is as a business proposition that we ask them to take it up: I sincerely hope that in the near future we shall see many zamindars following the excellent example set by the Maharaja of Krishnagar in this respect.

There are only two other matters, I think, upon which I desire to touch. Members will remember that a project for a Provincial Co-operative Bank was started in 1914, but was not carried out on account of the war. We can, however, go a long way towards achieving the object which we had in view by other means. An alternative scheme to which Government are prepared to give their sanction is the formation of a federation of central banks with an office in Calcutta. Some such scheme has become a necessity to enable the Registrar to deal satisfactorily with the Calcutta finance. It promises to have excellent results, and the Registrar has already been authorized by investors to transfer about ten lakhs of the capital invested from Calcutta in the central banks, to the federation when it is formed. What is even more satisfactory is that the owners of this ten lakhs of capital have expressed their willingness under these circumstances to accept lower rates of interest. I hope that the necessary federation may be formed as a result of the deliberations of this Conference.

The other matter to which I wish to refer is the passage of a Bill through the Legislative Council for the purpose of extending the provisions of the Public Demands Recovery Act to Co-operative Societies under liquidation. I am glad to think that I was myself largely instrumental in getting the Bill introduced, and I should like to take this opportunity of acknowledging the support which I obtained from the strong opinion in its favour expressed by this Conference last year.

I should like also, before resuming my seat, to pay a tribute to the sterling work done for the movement by Rai Jamini Mohan Mitra Bahadur. While regretting his temporary departure from Bengal, we must feel gratified that he has been selected for work of importance under the Government of India.

It is also a matter for congratulation that we should have found so capable and so enthusiastic an officer to succeed him. Mr. Donovan has had the advantage of studying the co-operative movement in Ireland, and he has already shown that he has the interests of the movement in Bengal deeply at heart. We extend a hearty welcome to him to-day, and we wish him every success during his tenure of the office of Registrar.

Let me now, in declaring this Conference open, express the hope that your deliberations will be illumined by the torch of true wisdom, and that the decisions which you may come to, will be to the lasting advantage of the co-operative movement.

*Joint Address presented by the District Board and Municipality at Burdwan, on 9th January 1918.*

ON behalf of the inhabitants of the district and the town of Burdwan, we, the members of the District Board and the Commissioners of the Burdwan Municipality, beg to offer to Your Excellency and to Her Excellency the Countess of Ronaldshay a most sincere and hearty welcome on this the occasion of Your Excellency's first visit to this ancient town.

2. Since the visit of Your Excellency's predecessor in 1912, the district has suffered from abnormal floods, the most notable occurring in 1913, when the embankment gave way and widespread damage was caused in the town and throughout a large area on both sides of the river Damodar. The flood of 1916 caused equal damage on the unprotected right bank of the river, while the abnormal rise of the Ajay and Kunur rivers wrought great havoc in the Katwa subdivision. The distress was greatly mitigated by the prompt action of the local officers and the Commissioner and by the generous help afforded by Government. In the autumn of 1917 also great destruction has been caused to the crops on the right bank of the Damodar by the spill of the flood, which inundates the low lying tracts and does not drain off quickly enough to save the paddy. A deposit of sand is left which permanently injures the land. It is

thought that by deepening or controlling these spill channels some remedy might be found. We earnestly pray that Government be pleased to take such measures, as may be found requisite, to save a large and fertile area of the district.

3. We beg that the scheme for an irrigation canal, issuing from the Damodar at Panagarh, which has been under consideration for some years, may be carried out as soon as practicable. This will confer great benefits on a large tract of country and provide an additional source for the Municipal water-supply which now causes grave anxiety.

4. This district has long been known as very malarious. The District Board now maintains 15 dispensaries (including two opened this year) besides eight temporary fever dispensaries, one of which is located on a boat which plies on the Bhagirathi between Katwa and Kalna. The Board, moreover, contributes substantially to the upkeep of all the Municipal dispensaries in the district, notably the Fraser Hospital at Burdwan and the Leighton Memorial Hospital at Asansol. Under the head "Medical" nearly half a lakh of rupees is spent annually. This effort challenges comparison with any other Board in the province.

5. As regards improvement of sanitation, the Board, after the transfer of the Public Works Cess, caused a water survey to be made of the entire district and have since then striven to improve the rural water-supply. In the last three years 17 old tanks have been re-excavated and 179 wells sunk.

The sum spent during this period was Rs. 1,37,660. For the current year nine tanks and 126 wells have been sanctioned and taken up. The sum allotted is Rs. 71,500. Furthermore, each Union Committee is granted a sum of Rs. 500 annually which is further supplemented in cases where taxation is levied. It is regrettable, however, that only two Unions out of seven have agreed to tax themselves.

6. The Board has recently decided to introduce free vaccination throughout the district (exclusive of the Asansol Mining Settlement, where it is already in force), at an annual cost of Rs. 12,000. In view of this heavy burden the Board prays that Government will meet the cost of entertaining a first class Health Officer for the supervision of this and other sanitary works.

7. We would also bring to Your Excellency's notice the frequent changes of the District Officer, which are highly detrimental to the public welfare. Whenever, an officer has learnt to appreciate the circumstances and wants of the district, he is transferred.

8. We, the Municipal Commissioners of the town of Burdwan, beg to state for Your Excellency's information, that this town which had acquired an unenvious notoriety on account of the fever known as "Burdwan fever," has now become partially free from the ravages of this dreadful scourge. This happy change was, to a certain extent, brought about by the introduction in the year 1884, of a system of filtered water-supply to

a portion of the town at an initial cost of Rs. 2,35,000, towards which the Government and the Maharajadhiraja Bahadur of Burdwan made liberal contributions of Rs. 50,000 each.

9. Being fully conscious that a copious supply of pure water is one of the many conditions conducive to health and comfort, the Municipal Commissioners subsequently made gradual extensions at a further cost of Rs. 1,24,000. The plant installed at the headworks, however, not being adequate to cope with the requirements of the whole town, the benefits of this blessing could not be extended to all parts of it, and large areas are still in want of good potable water.

With a view to extend the benefits of the filtered water-supply to these portions, and to improve the quality of supply, the Sanitary Engineer of Bengal has prepared a scheme consisting of the construction of two elevated reservoirs and extensions of pipes, estimated to cost Rs. 2,00,000. The limited funds at our disposal do not permit us to carry this entire scheme to completion in the near future, but we have made some pipe extensions provided in this scheme and have commenced to erect one of the reservoirs which, when completed, is expected to partially enhance the present water-supply. At the suggestion of the Sanitary Engineer, and with a view to prevent wastage of water, we have also decided to fix meters to the house connections at a cost of Rs. 35,000. But we regret to say that the paucity

of our resources stands in the way of achieving this end, and we are obliged to look up to Your Excellency's benign Government for kind patronage and help.

10. In order to bring the outlying areas of the town into closer touch with the urban portion, the Municipal Commissioners have constructed two bridges over the Banka, which runs from west to east through the centre of the town, at an expenditure of Rs. 23,000. These two bridges have facilitated intercommunication between the two portions of the town and have, to a certain extent, extended the benefits of the water-supply system to the portion lying to the south of the Banka.

11. The Municipal Commissioners having found the natural drainage of the town defective, had a scheme prepared for satisfactorily draining the whole of the town. This scheme was estimated to cost Rs. 5,05,000. For want of funds the whole work comprised in the above scheme could not be carried into effect at once; so a portion of it, covering some of the important parts of the town, has been completed with generous contributions of Rs. 1,02,000 from the Government and Rs. 50,000 from the Hon'ble Maharajadhiraja Bahadur of Burdwan, the total expenditure incurred, including that of preparing the scheme, being Rs. 1,76,000.

12. We deem it our bounden duty to represent to Your Excellency that the inhabitants of this



town have been living under great anxiety since the year 1913 when we were visited by a great calamity in the shape of an unprecedented Damodar flood which had even overtopped the then existing embankment of the river and caused ravages in the town. We are since getting floods every year, which, though not so high, are higher than any which had occurred before that year, and the faith of the inhabitants on the embankment,—though its height has been raised,—as a safe protection, has been much shaken. We pray to Your Excellency's benign Government to take adequate steps to prevent the repetition of such high floods in future and thereby remove this cause of anxiety.

13. In conclusion, we, the members of District Board and Municipal Commissioners, again take the opportunity to offer Your Excellency and Lady Ronaldshay our cordial and respectful welcome to this ancient and historic town.

*Address presented by the Burdwan Muhammadan Association, on 9th January 1918.*

WE, the members of the Burdwan Muhammadan Association, which is affiliated to the Bengal Presidency Moslem League, beg leave to offer Your Excellency and Her Excellency. Lady Ronaldshay a sincere, hearty and respectful welcome on this occasion of the first visit of Your Excellencies to our ancient and historic town. In thus approaching Your Excellencies with this humble address of welcome, we feel a legitimate pride in the fact that Burdwan was one of the earliest English possessions in Bengal, and that the history of this town and the district are closely bound up with the history of the rise of the British Power in India.

2. The Association, which we have the honour to represent, was established in the year 1888 with a view to safeguard and advance the best interests of the community by proper representation of their claims and grievances before the Government and generally by guiding the political life of the community into well-ordered channels of progress and development in a spirit of loyal devotion to the benign Government under which we live.

3. The creed of the Association is loyalty to the community, but it is a loyalty based on a firm and unswerving allegiance to the British

Crown. We hope, we may fairly claim that the Burdwan Muhammadan Association has always striven to maintain its high ideals and has devoted its earnest efforts towards strengthening the bonds of loyalty which bind the Muhammadan community to the British Throne. Never before in the history of India was our loyalty, both to the community and the Crown, put to a severer test than during these troublous times, and the task before the Association in this respect has been one of great delicacy, and we are proud that the Muhammadans of this district have not been behind their brethren in other parts of the country in giving undoubted proofs of their unflinching loyalty and devotion to the person and throne of His Majesty the King-Emperor, and have cheerfully submitted to the call of duty to the Empire.

4. It is a matter of the sincerest congratulations to us that the destinies of the people of Bengal have been entrusted to a far-sighted statesman and a sympathetic Ruler like yourself. We have learned with feelings of gratitude that Your Excellency is taking a keen and personal interest in the welfare of the rural population of the province.

5. Realizing, as we do, that the best means of attaining progress is the advancement of education among all sections of our community, the efforts of this Association have all along been directed towards the spread of education in all its branches, and thereby rendering the community more and

more fit to take its proper share in the public life of the country. We hope, we may be pardoned if we feel a legitimate pride in the success that has hitherto attended our efforts. The Muhammadans of Burdwan are amongst the most progressive in their community in Bengal and yield to none in taking the fullest advantage of the various educational systems which our benign Government has introduced into the country for the general advancement of the people. During all its long career this Association has always tried to impress upon the members of the community the supreme necessity of being self-reliant, and we feel that to this may largely be attributed the success that has attended our efforts towards the advancement of the community. In this connection we beg to offer our grateful thanks for all that Your Excellency's Government has done towards affording facilities to Muhammadan students and for the establishment of a hostel in Burdwan. We desire in particular to emphasize the keen interest which the Hon'ble Mr. W. W. Hornell has all along taken in the advancement of education, in general, and Mussalman education in particular. The Burdwan Muhammadans, as well as the rest of the community, have learnt with grave concern of the impending retirement of Mr. Hornell from the post of the Director of Public Instruction in Bengal, and we beg to appeal to Your Excellency's Government to retain the services of such a sympathetic and popular officer in the responsible post which he has held so long with such signal success. It will

be a matter of real calamity to the people, and particularly to the Muhammadan community, if the services of such a distinguished officer be now lost to Bengal.

6. Although Burdwan does not boast a large proportion of Muhammadans in the population of the district, the Muhammadan community nevertheless occupy an undoubted and acknowledged position of importance and respectability. The *Aimadars* of the district are the descendants of distinguished personages who had been favoured with Imperial grant of lands by the Moghal Emperors and are justly held in high veneration and esteem by all classes of the people. Owing unfortunately to circumstances over which they have had no control, these *Aimadars* have been no exception to the general ruin and decay which has overtaken scions of respectable families throughout Bengal, and some of them have even been reduced to a condition of abject poverty and distress. Our association is doing its level best to improve their worldly position by the advancement of education amongst the young men of this section of the Muhammadan population of the district, but we feel that our unaided efforts are hardly sufficient to cope with a problem of such magnitude and requiring the expenditure of a large amount of money. We hope that when the present financial crisis is over, we will be permitted to approach Government for suitable help in providing facilities for their education and general advancement.

7. We respectfully beg to express our gratitude to Your Excellency for the facilities granted to Muhammadans for *Juma* prayers and other concessions.

8. The question of the annual devastations caused by the floods of the Damodar and the Ajay is no doubt engaging the attention of Your Excellency's Government, and we beg to take this opportunity of appealing to Your Excellency that prompt and efficient measures be adopted for the mitigation of the miseries of the people.

9. Although we realize the necessity of abstaining from placing our grievances before Your Excellency at the present juncture, we cannot but make a reference to the extremely inadequate representation of Muhammadans in all the local self-governing bodies of the district. We sincerely hope and trust that Your Excellency's Government will take necessary steps to secure to our community a representation commensurate with our political importance in the district.

10. We beg once again to offer Your Excellency and Her Excellency Lady Ronaldshay a hearty and loyal welcome, and we fervently pray that it may please Providence to shower His choicest blessings on you and grant you long life, happiness and prosperity.

***His Excellency's Reply to the Addresses presented  
at Burdwan, on 9th January 1918.***

GENTLEMEN,

In replying to the addresses which have been presented to me, let me first of all express the thanks of Her Excellency and myself for the very cordial words of welcome which have been addressed to us on behalf of the District Board and the Municipality and of the Burdwan Muhammadan Association. It is, indeed, a matter of no little interest to us to be visiting a town and district which have been so long and so intimately associated with the history of Great Britain in India.

You have very properly taken the opportunity provided by my visit to this part of the Presidency to draw my attention to certain matters to which you attach importance. Chief among these is the situation caused by the periodic floods of the Damodar river. In 1913, in 1916, and again during the past autumn, serious damage has been done. The area affected by the floods of the past autumn from the Damodar amounts to something like 90 square miles, while 32 square miles of cropped country have been affected by similar floods from the Ajoy river. In all I am afraid that about 140 villages have suffered. This is certainly a serious matter and one which calls for the most anxious consideration of Government.

Loans to the extent of about Rs. 10,000, and gratuitous relief to the extent of Rs. 1,200, have been given; but these measures constitute a palliative only; what is urgently required, if it can be found, is a cure for the cause of the distress. I have studied the views of a number of expert engineers who have reported upon the matter, and I have had the advantage of discussing it with both Mr. Cowley and Mr. Addams-Williams in whose judgment and skill I have the greatest confidence. As a result I realize something of the complexity of the problem which we have to solve, and something of the difficulties which lie before us. I have already visited the lower end of the area affected and have seen the work which is now being done with a view to easing and increasing the outflow of the spill-water which flows over the land west of the Damodar river.

It is also my intention, before forming a final opinion upon the matter, to take the opportunity afforded by my present visit to the district, of seeing for myself the exact nature of the physical conditions which give rise to the floods themselves. Under these circumstances I do not intend to deal further with the question to-day; but, should it be desired, I shall be prepared later on to receive a deputation on the subject, when I will announce the conclusions at which I have arrived.

I note the desire which you express that the Damodar Canal project should be carried out as soon as possible. The scheme has not been lost



sight of. It has, in fact, been submitted to the Government of India, and has been returned to us by the Inspector-General of Irrigation with certain suggestions for alterations. The points raised by him are now under investigation, and as soon as all the information necessary has been obtained, a revised scheme will be got ready.

Now I turn for a moment to the activities of the District Board; and I am glad to be able to congratulate you, not only upon your achievements in the past, but upon your intentions for the future. In two important particulars your record is a proud one. In the first place, you have recognized the importance of combating disease. In the year 1916-17 you spent more upon hospitals and dispensaries than any other District Board in the Presidency except Dacca.

In the second place, you have devoted your attention to the improvement of the rural water supply. I observe with much satisfaction that in this connection you have made good use of the Public Works cess, and that the amount spent by you on this object has shown a steady increase from Rs. 25,000 in 1914-15, to Rs. 59,000 in 1916-17; while the allotment made for the current year amounts to Rs. 71,500. These two matters—the provision of medical relief and of an adequate supply of good water—are matters of supreme necessity. Their importance has, indeed, been urged in recent Government circulars; and I am much gratified at the business-like way in which I find them being tackled in this district.

I am even more gratified at finding that the Board is not content merely to jog along in well-worn ruts, but is displaying a spirit of commendable enterprise in its desire to bring about an improvement in the general health of the population. I suppose that every Governor of a Province cherishes ambitions to the accomplishment of which he devotes in special measure his time and thought. I, at any rate, plead guilty to harbouring such ambitions, and to having set before myself certain definite goals to which I shall strive to attain. Not least of the tasks which I have thus set myself is the achievement during the tenure of my office of a big advance in the fight against disease. My study of conditions in Bengal has already made it clear to me that it is to the District Boards in particular that I must turn for assistance in this matter. It is their interest and co-operation that I must enlist before I can begin to hope for any measure of success. And it is for this reason that I welcome so heartily the step forward which you have just taken in deciding upon the introduction of free and compulsory vaccination. Your scheme entails the appointment of a vaccination staff under a first class Health Officer. So far as Government are concerned, they will gladly accede to your request for the application to the district of the provisions of the Compulsory Vaccination Act, as soon as you are in a position to assure them that you have the necessary staff. You are yourselves prepared to find the pay of the staff; but you ask for the help

of Government in the shape of the pay of a Health Officer, aggregating Rs. 6,600 a year. This is a matter on which I cannot give you a promise off-hand, since to provide the pay of a Health Officer in one district would make it difficult to refuse to do so in the case of all other districts. I will, however, see that your request is carefully considered. And I hope in any case that the step which you are now taking will result in the development of a definite sanitary organization which, as time goes on, will exert a powerful influence upon the general sanitation of the district.

You have also referred to the scourge of malaria. This is one of the most formidable of the foes that we have to meet—and defeat—in our campaign against disease. The anopheles mosquito is the root cause of this devastating disease and I am satisfied of the correctness of the view put forward by Dr. Bentley that our best hope of success in combating this pest lies in the scientific regulation of flood water on the land. Your district has been selected for the experimental application of this theory to an area in the neighbourhood of Edilpur. I propose to visit the site of the scheme to-morrow, and I hope to spend some Rs. 40,000 upon it during the coming year. For the present I am making no demand upon the District Board in connection with this scheme the whole cost of which is being borne by Government.

Now I cannot pass on without referring to an impending change of no small significance in

the status of the District Board. Hitherto your work has been carried out under the Chairmanship of the District Officer, and the results which you have been able to show reflect no little credit upon him for the way in which he has presided over your deliberations and guided your actions. And it is certainly not due to any lack of confidence in your present Chairman that Government have decided that he shall cease to officiate in that capacity. The reason is that Government are anxious to see growing up in local bodies a greater sense of responsibility and a keener interest in all those matters that lie within their purview which a greater sense of responsibility is calculated to bring with it. In less than a month you will be called upon to elect your own non-official Chairman. You will become a responsible self-governing body in the widest sense of the word. I shall watch your future with sympathy and deep interest; and I cannot wish you better than that you should continue upon the road along which you are at present travelling.

In pursuance of the same object I am anxious to see the affairs of the village managed by the villagers themselves. Here again, the District Boards can do much to assist me towards the realization of my desire. They can encourage the formation of Union Committees by the judicious granting of financial assistance. I am glad to learn that you make a grant of Rs. 500 annually to each Union Committee and that this sum is increased in the case of those Union Committees

which tax themselves. It is, however, very disappointing to find that two committees only have so far shown sufficient interest in village self-government to impose the taxes necessary for the proper discharge of their functions. I sincerely hope that I shall witness a speedy change in this respect.

I am glad to learn from the observations made by the Municipal Commissioners that the health of the town has improved as a result of the provision of a supply of filtered water; and I also note with satisfaction that it is the intention of the Municipality to extend the existing supply, and at the same time to put an end to the waste which at present obtains, by fixing meters in the case of the houses which already possess connections. I cannot help thinking that much trouble and expense might have been saved if the provision of meters had been insisted on in the first instance. You inform me that the cost of arranging for meters will amount to Rs. 35,000 and you express the hope that you will receive assistance from Government for this purpose. I have looked into your financial position, and I have learned with regret that at the end of the past year you had arrears to the amount of nearly Rs. 33,000, outstanding; further, that last year was the third year in succession during which you failed to reduce such arrears.

On enquiry as to the cause of this unfortunate state of affairs, I am told that the proper procedure of issuing warrants each quarter has not been

followed by you, and that last year very few warrants at all were issued after the first quarter. From this fact and from other reports which I have received, I am forced to the conclusion that the affairs of the Municipality have not been conducted with the efficiency which the rate-payers are entitled to expect. Where I have found so many grounds for praise it is distasteful to me to have to impute blame; and I content myself, therefore, with expressing an earnest hope that future reports of the working of the Municipality will be of a more re-assuring nature than those which I have received hitherto.

GENTLEMEN OF THE BURDWAN MUHAMMADAN ASSOCIATION,

Besides the matters in which you are interested in common with the members of the District Board and the Municipal Commissioners, you have touched upon one or two points which are of special interest to you as a community. I realize to the full the extreme difficulty of the position in which you find yourselves as a result of the unfortunate decision taken three years ago by those who controlled the destinies of Turkey, to throw in their lot with the Central European Powers. And I appreciate the steadfastness with which you have guarded your loyalty to the Throne and Person of His Majesty the King-Emperor.

I agree with you in the estimate which you have formed of the value of a modern education, and I am pleased to learn that the assistance

which Government have been able to render, particularly in connection with your hostel, is appreciated by you. I am also gratified to learn that you have felt the advantage of the admirable services which Mr. Hornell has rendered to the cause of education in the Presidency; and your earnest appeal to me to retain him as Director of Public Instruction is one of which I take special note.

I also take note of your anxiety to see the position of the Aimadars improved. Here again you look to education to aid you and you look forward to inviting the co-operation of Government when the financial position becomes easier. Any well-thoughtout scheme, which you may desire to place before them, will be sympathetically examined when the time comes.

Finally, you allege that the representation of Muhammadans in all the local self-governing bodies of the district is extremely inadequate. The correction of inequalities in the operation of the elective system by means of nomination is always a matter of some difficulty. In order to decide what representation a particular community is properly entitled to one must find some rough rule of thumb by which to work. The most obvious test to take is that of population. But the test of population alone is not always a satisfactory one, and Government take other factors into consideration as well, such for instance as the number of voters and the total amount of rates paid. Judged

by these tests I cannot agree, so far as the Municipalities in the Burdwan district are concerned, that your representation is extremely inadequate. Then again in the case of the four Local Boards I find that your representation is over 16½ per cent., which is not very far short of the percentage which your numbers bear to the total population of the district. So far as I can judge you may reasonably claim that you are inadequately represented upon the District Board, and the attention of the Commissioner has already been drawn to this matter.

It is hardly necessary for me to repeat, perhaps, that Government, while not binding themselves to any one particular method by which to achieve their end, do desire that the Muhammadan community should receive adequate representation, and are prepared to take steps accordingly.

Now, I fear that I have dealt at considerable length with the various matters which have found a place in your addresses. My excuse must be that it is hardly possible for the Governor of a Province to visit a place more than once during his tenure of office, and that under these circumstances he naturally desires to take the opportunity when it arises, of frankly speaking his mind on the matters of interest to the locality.

Let me conclude by expressing once more on behalf of Her Excellency and myself, our grateful thanks for the cordiality of the welcome which you have accorded us.



***His Excellency's Speech at the Scottish Churches  
"College Day" Celebration, on 11th January  
1918.***

GENTLEMEN,

It gives me great pleasure to be able to be present at the Scottish Churches "College Day," for a College Day is not only a landmark in the college year, it is a milestone upon the road which teacher and students alike are travelling along. It is, or it should be, also a day of stock-taking, a day of looking back and also of looking forward. An outsider casting his eyes back over the history of the Scottish Churches College, would probably select three dates as marking important chapters in its past career. I would select first the year 1830, being the date on which the College came into being, a date the mention of which must bring to the mind of many a student of the College a picture which he would like to hang and cherish in the secret chambers of his heart. I refer, of course, to the picture of Dr. Duff, a noble man, a man burning with love for the young men of Bengal amongst whom he came to live and work, a man who was ardently desirous of illuminating their lives by bringing into their midst the blazing torch of Western learning. The second date which I should select would be 1843. That was a year of great ferment in Scotland, and, just as the ripples caused by a pebble thrown into a pool of still water travel to the farthest shores of the

pool, so the ferment that was created in Scotland by the disruption of the Church sent a ripple which was felt in the institution in Cornwallis Square,—the General Assembly's Institution, as it was then called. Two rival shoots sprang from the parent branch,—two separate institutions came into being, the Duff College and the General Assembly's Institution. The third important date is the year 1908, when during the administration of Sir Andrew Fraser, and due no doubt largely to his exertions, the two rival bodies came together once more and the Scottish Churches College, as it is called to-day, came into existence.

You, students, may all with advantage consider to-day for a few moments what a college means and what it ought to be. A college is not merely an institution for the mechanical delivery of lectures. A college, if it is to be of true value, is something very much more than that. It is indeed a training ground in every sense of the word and from every point of view for the wider life which lies in front of its students, and it is for this reason that I feel that the students of the Scottish Churches College have so much to be thankful for. You are not merely crammed with rusty figures or with dusty dates and musty facts; but you are taught something of the corporate life of humanity. You are brought together not only for work, but also for play. In your college you have so much to be thankful for, because the teachers in your college teach not merely for a career or a livelihood, but teach as a work of love. The Missionary

Societies in India have done more in the interests of true education than any other single body of men. They come out here with an ideal, they come out to bring the torch of learning into the homes of the people, because with them it is a labour of love to do so. You may well be grateful for the benefits which you receive at this college, and my last word is this—a college is, or ought to be, a mere microcosm of the greater world outside. That analogy is, perhaps, truer than you may suppose, because every wise man throughout the whole period of his life in this world is, or should be, a student. No wise man ever ceases to learn throughout his life. Many of the students present may think that when they leave their college hall they are going forth to a life of pleasure and of freedom where the restrictions of school life are left behind. Let me assure them that they could make no greater mistake. I have never been more at school than I have been since I left my college days behind. Therefore my advice to you is that you should take advantage of the training and discipline which you receive during your student years, so that you may know when you go forth to the greater school—the school of life—how to make the most worthy use of the life which has been given to you.

***His Excellency's Address to the District Boards of Nadia, Jessore and 24-Parganas, on 29th January 1918, on the subject of certain Drainage Projects.***

GENTLEMEN,

First of all let me thank you for having responded so readily to my invitation to you to meet me here to-day. I can well believe that some of you—perhaps many of you—may have been put to some inconvenience in doing so; and I should not have asked you to put yourselves to the trouble of coming to Calcutta, had it not been that I attach unusual importance to the subject which I desire to discuss with you.

I had occasion recently to address the members of the District Board at Burdwan; and in the course of my speech to them I said that one of the ambitions which I cherished was to see during my tenure of office a big advance in our fight against disease, and I added that my study of conditions in Bengal had made it clear to me that it was the District Boards whose interest and co-operation I must enlist, before I could hope to achieve any measure of success. I have referred to these utterances because they provide the explanation of my invitation to you to meet me here to-day. The particular disease with which I propose to concern myself this morning is Malaria. It is not the only disease that I desire you to help me to fight; but it is, perhaps, the most

widespread and the most virulent of all the diseases which afflict the people of Bengal. Its baneful influence was impressed upon me in more than one of the addresses of welcome which were presented to me on my arrival in Calcutta to take over the duties and responsibilities of Government, less than a year ago. I lost little time in enquiring into the nature of the scourge, and I frankly confess that I was shocked at the grim tragedy which my enquiries disclosed. Every year there occur in Bengal from 350,000 to 400,000 deaths from this cause alone. But a mere enumeration of the deaths gives but a faint idea of the ravages of the disease. It is probable that at least a hundred attacks of Malaria occur for every death, and it is estimated that this disease alone is responsible for 200,000,000 days of sickness in the Presidency every year. This gives an idea of its results from an economic point of view. Its spectral finger may also be traced in the diminution of the birth-rate, as well as in the increase of the death-rate, with the result that in the worst malarial districts the population shows a serious decline. The state of affairs is summed up in the Bengal Census Report of 1911 in the following words:—

“Year by year fever is silently at work. Plague slays its thousands, fever its ten thousands. Not only does it diminish the population by death, but it reduces the vitality of the survivors, saps their vigour and fecundity, and either interrupts the

even tenor, or hinders the development of commerce and industry. A leading cause of poverty—and of many other disagreeables in a great part of Bengal—is the prevalence of Malaria. For a physical explanation of the Bengali lack of energy, Malaria would count high.”

I am aware that all vital statistics here must be approached with caution, owing to the extreme unreliability of the reporting agency. In a small Bengal town an enterprising Deputy Sanitary Commissioner, who went from house to house to verify the recorded deaths, found that out of twenty deaths ascribed to fever, three only were due to Malaria. Of the others, two had not in fact died at all, one had died of convulsions, one of Dropsy, one of Bronchitis, and the remainder of various complaints including old age. In another investigation made by an I. M. S. Officer, one reported death from fever turned out to be a birth (registered as a death by mistake), four others proved to be still births, five others to be due to Dropsy, two to Carbuncle, two to old age and one turned out to be a case of death by burning! No wonder that the Sanitary Commissioner recently observed in one of his reports that “in Bengal the record of deaths is not complete, neither is the statement of cause accurate;” or that we find it officially stated that “the term *fever* commonly used in the official returns is really of little greater value as affording an idea of the actual cause of death than the heading ‘other causes.’”

In the figures which I have given these inaccuracies on the part of the reporting agency have been allowed for; and I have only referred to them in order to emphasize the fact that the picture which I have painted is not an exaggerated one, but gives as true a representation of the facts as it is possible to obtain on a statistical basis.

Figures of this kind are sufficient to bring home to one how the disease in its endemic form gnaws steadily and relentlessly into the vitality of the people. But it also sweeps down in sudden savage fury as an epidemic, and marks its visit with a virulence more dramatic by far than that of the steady persistence of the endemic variety. I am tempted to quote the description given by Dr. Bentley of an epidemic of Malaria in a village in Faridpur which he visited in the autumn of 1912. "In many cases," he wrote, "every member of a household was prostrated at the same time, and in other cases perhaps one member had escaped. . . . Systematic investigatory work was difficult owing to the scores of people who besieged the camp seeking treatment. In a comparatively short time over 30,000 quinine tablets were distributed. The mortality was considerable. In one case a whole family had died. Another family of eleven lost seven members in two months. A remarkable feature was the hopeless attitude of the people who appeared cowed, not so much by the acuteness of the fever, as by the succession of the relapses." Can one ask for a more vivid picture of the awful tragedy of Malaria than that?

Such, then, is the problem; and the question facing Government is this—"What are the conditions which produce Malaria, and are they such as can be altered by Government action?" Thanks to the discovery of the malarial organism by Professor Laveran in 1880, and to the working out of the mosquito cycle of the parasite by Ross in 1897-98, we now know the cause of the disease and the conditions which are responsible for its spread. The cause of the disease is the introduction into the blood of a minute unicellular animal parasite. This is conveyed to man in one way, and in one way only, namely, by the bite of the anopheles mosquito.

If this be the case, it is obvious that if the anopheles mosquito can be got rid of, Malaria will gradually die out. The destruction of an insect so widespread and so prolific as the mosquito is no doubt a formidable undertaking; and the method most likely to be effective is to bring about conditions which are unfavourable to its breeding. The fundamental question then resolves itself to this—Can an environment in which the mosquito now multiplies freely be so changed as to render it unsuitable to continued breeding?

The mosquito breeds in water. If there was no water, there would be no mosquitoes. There are no mosquitoes in the middle of a waterless desert. If you could dry up Bengal, mosquitoes would very soon disappear. But you cannot, of course, dry up Bengal. You might as well try to dry up the sea.



In a country which is naturally a dry country like the Punjab, for instance, you may set to work to remove all superfluous water by draining the country. And this is no doubt the way to set to work in such countries. This method has, in fact, been adopted with complete success at Ismalia. The town has been drained and all the pools of stagnant water dried up. In 1891, there were 2,500 cases of Malaria. In 1902, the drying up of the town was undertaken and since 1906 not a single case of Malaria has been contracted there. In Bengal, however, some other method of destroying the larvæ must be devised. The problem is complicated by the fact that there are three varieties of anopheles in Bengal, each of which is a carrier of Malaria and each of which breeds under dissimilar conditions. Thus the *Anopheles Listoni* breeds in running water, such as small streams, and is found in the Duars. Another variety known as the *Anopheles Culicifacies* breeds in water having a mild current, and is found in undulating country, such as the Asansol Subdivision of Burdwan; while the third variety, namely, the *Anopheles Fuliginosus*, breeds in stagnant water and is common throughout the deltaic tracts of the Presidency.

In the Duars, Malaria increased with the clearing of the country. This is attributed to the fact that the *Anopheles Listoni* breeds much more successfully in streams which are open to daylight than in water darkened by the undergrowth of the forest. When the forest was cleared and the sun

light let in, the larvæ showed an alarming increase. The remedy in this case would, therefore, appear to be to conduct the streams underground; and an experiment on these lines is being carried out on the Meenglas Tea Estate in the Jalpaiguri district. Under-drains have been constructed below the natural beds of the streams running through an area of about 600 acres surrounding a coolie village which forms the centre of a rough circle of about half a mile radius.

Another experiment in sub-soil drainage is also being undertaken in the neighbourhood of the Singaram river in the Asansol Subdivision, where the *Anopheles Culicifacies* is prevalent. In this case a combination of methods is being adopted. The Singaram river is being subjected to periodical flushing with a view to washing away the larvæ found along its margin; and sub-soil drains are being constructed under certain swampy patches and under the bed of a small affluent of the Singaram river.

In the flat deltaic tracts which form the greater part of Bengal, the disease carrier is the *Anopheles Fuliginosus* which breeds in stagnant water. It is here that methods other than simple draining must be devised.

Experience has shown that small shallow pools with a large amount of *edge* are the most favourable breeding places of the *Anopheles Fuliginosus*. Large sheets of water are much less favourable. This may be due to a variety of causes, one of

which is undoubtedly that the temperature of large expanses of water is higher than that of small pools. Some interesting facts in this connection are communicated by Captain Hodgson, I.M.S., and are to be found in the Proceedings of the Lucknow Sanitary Conference of 1914. According to this investigator the optimum temperature for the larvæ of the anopheles lies between 68° and 78° F. Temperatures above 80° F. become more and more unsuitable, while temperatures of 95°—104° are rapidly fatal. In Delhi and Madras, the temperatures during the monsoon varied in surface pools from 73° to 104°; the coolest pools being *very small pools* lying amongst grass. Small hoof marks in grass, he declared, might contain water 9° F. cooler than a large pool 6 inches away. "The great destroyer of mosquito larvæ is nature, and her principal means is raising the temperature of the water." If then you cannot get rid of the water, the next best thing to do is to change its character, that is to say, to convert the numberless small shallow pools with a maximum of edge and a comparatively low temperature into large expanses of water with a minimum of edge and a higher temperature. The water which covers the land, especially during the wet season, is derived from two sources, *viz.*, spill water from the rivers and rain. Under these circumstances the object which we have in view can be achieved by holding up the water on the land during the wet months, in other words, by flooding the country; and by draining off the

floods at suitable seasons. To do this satisfactorily we must call in the Engineer, and get him to construct the necessary embankments and sluices. If by these means we can regulate the amount of water on a given area of land, we can not only bring about conditions which are unfavourable to the breeding of the mosquito; but we can also guard against damage being done to the crops, and, indeed, we can enormously improve the crops. By a fortunate dispensation of Providence, the staple crops of Bengal—jute and rice—are crops which grow in standing water, and if we regulate the inflow and the efflux of the water scientifically, we can not only destroy the mosquito larvæ and maintain a level of water suitable for the production of good crops, but we can actually improve the fertility of the land by allowing the inflowing water to deposit its silt upon the soil. The remarkable results which can be achieved in this direction are strikingly demonstrated in the case of the Magra Hât scheme. I have recently inspected the country between Magra Hât and Diamond Harbour, and I have been deeply impressed with the vast possibilities which may be expected to follow from the introduction of similar schemes in other parts of the Presidency. Into the details of the scheme I need not enter. They are probably well known to some, at least of those who are present; but I do urge you to study the results of that scheme, for they afford proof of the really remarkable change for the better which

can be brought about by local authorities under the provisions of the Sanitary Drainage Act. Before the scheme was carried out, Mr. Whitfield, the Executive Engineer, reported of the country round Magra Hât as follows :—

“For want of drainage and protection the production of the locality is only a fraction of what it should be . . . . Fever is constantly present in every village.”

In November 1904, the first sod of the drainage works was cut. In June 1909, the Diamond Harbour sluice was opened for drainage and the whole area affected was cropped for the first time. The area benefited extended to 283 square miles and the cost of the scheme amounted to a little over Rs. 20,50,000. You may say that this is a large sum. So it is. But it has been repaid a hundredfold. It is estimated that the increase in outturn of crops due to the works amounts to no less than Rs. 46½ lakhs a year, or more than twice the total capital cost of the project. And for this truly astonishing result the people benefited are called upon to pay for a period of 30 years only, the modest sum of about nine annas an acre. Moreover, a large part of the money spent on the scheme remained in the district, since the greater number of the 5,000 men at one time employed upon the works were recruited from the locality. The scheme has had the additional advantage of providing the people with excellent communications in the shape of a number

of navigable channels and above all it has enormously improved the health of the district.

Now I have been a long time coming to the particular proposal that I desire to submit to you. Three schemes, all on the same general lines as the Magra Hât scheme, have been prepared for the districts of Nadia, Jessore and the 24-Parganas. These projects may conveniently be known as the Jaboona, the Arul Bhil and the Nowee-Sunthi schemes. They are all schemes which have been drawn up for execution under the Sanitary Drainage Act. They have been designed under the direct supervision of Mr. Addams-Williams in consultation with Dr. Bentley; and I have myself visited a part of the area which will be affected by them, accompanied by Mr. Cowley and Mr. Addams-Williams. They will, of course, require considerable capital outlay; but with the example of Magra Hât scheme before us, we may confidently expect that they will, within a comparatively short time, more than repay the expenditure incurred. Under these circumstances it would not be unreasonable, I think, to ask those who will be directly benefited to finance them by loans in accordance with the provisions of the Sanitary Drainage Act. I am anxious, however, that Government should give practical proof of its sympathy with the District Boards and zamindars in matters of this kind, and with this object in view I am prepared to offer them such financial assistance as the circumstances of the time will permit.

The Jaboona Scheme is designed to regulate the surface water over an area of about 350 square miles—an area considerably larger, that is to say, than that affected by the works at Magra Hât. I cannot at present give you a final estimate of the cost of this scheme; but you may take Rs. 8,00,000 as an approximate figure.

If the District Boards and the zamindars concerned are willing to undertake this project under the Sanitary Drainage Act, I am prepared to make a Government grant of Rs. 1,50,000 towards the total cost, and I have made provision for that amount in the budget for the coming year.

The Arul Bhil scheme will serve an area of about 53 square miles in the Jessore district and will probably cost about Rs. 1,72,000 in all. On the assumption that the District Board will take up this scheme, I am prepared to make a Government grant of Rs. 75,000 towards the cost and have made provision to this extent in the budget.

The last of the three schemes which I have mentioned this morning, namely, the Nowee-Sunthi scheme, will serve an area in the 24-Parganas. This scheme has already been under the consideration of the District Board. The details of the project have, however, recently been revised, and the scope of the scheme has been extended so as to include the area of the Burthee Bhil. The total cost will probably be about Rs. 10,00,000, and

towards this the District Board has already received from Government a grant of Rs. 2,00,000.

Now I venture to express the earnest hope that you will agree to take up these projects, and that if you do, you will lose no time in putting the machinery of the Sanitary Drainage Act into motion. The procedure involves the appointment of Drainage Commissioners, the hearing of objections and so on, and some time must necessarily be occupied in the transaction of these preliminaries. Well, when I think of the ravages of Malaria which may be mitigated by these works, I confess that I am impatient of delay, and it is largely because I desire, so far as possible, to reduce delay, that I have made you the offer of the Government grants of which I have spoken today. While the machinery of the Sanitary Drainage Act is being set in motion, work on the schemes can actually be begun with the money which I am prepared to provide in the budget during the coming year.

Believe me we are in earnest in this matter. There are important steps in our campaign against Malaria which Government may properly be expected to finance themselves. A number of these we intend to take during the coming year. We are making provision for a special staff to carry out a detailed Malaria Survey in the areas covered by our drainage schemes. We are undertaking surveys and investigations preparatory to the preparation of further projects, such as the Harihar, the Balli



Bhil, the Bhairab and the Dhunia schemes. We are arranging to finance a number of smaller undertakings to be executed by the Sanitary Engineer, such as the Meenglas, the Singaram, the Jangipur, the Nawabgunge town and the Faridpur town Anti-Malaria schemes. And we also hope to complete our scheme in the neighbourhood of Edilpur and to make a good start during the year with the following projects:—The Saraswati, the Baragachia, the Chapra Bhil and the Manikhati.

But as I have said, when it comes to the construction of works on a large scale affecting particular areas, it is not possible for Government to provide the capital required in the shape of Government grants. Nor, indeed, would it be equitable even if it were possible. The great benefits which such schemes may confer, are enjoyed by the people of the locality and not by the people of the Presidency as a whole; and it is only right that those in whose interests the schemes are conceived, should make themselves responsible for the greater part of the expenditure incurred.

We are asking the educated classes of Bengal to join hands with Government in working for the good of the Presidency. In the case of two of the districts affected by the schemes which I have been discussing this morning, we have, within the last few weeks, invited the members to elect an Indian gentleman to take over from the District Officer, the duties and responsibilities which devolved upon him as Chairman of the District Board.

Am I then claiming too much, when I say that by inviting their assistance in this matter, I am providing them with an admirable opportunity of making memorable in the annals of their districts their assumption of the cares and responsibilities of their new office?

That, I think, is all that I have to say. I am afraid that I have made a somewhat large demand upon your patience. It is sometimes said that Government are indifferent to the advantages of taking the public into their confidence. I am most anxious to share with you my hopes and my desires, because I feel that it would be unreasonable on my part to expect your whole-hearted co-operation, unless I were to do so. And this must be my excuse for having made so large a claim upon your indulgence. For the extent of that indulgence I tender you my thanks.

***His Excellency's Address to the District Boards of 24-Parganas, Nadia and Jessore, on 29th January 1918, in connection with certain Drainage Schemes.***

[SUPPLEMENTARY.]

PERHAPS it may be of interest to some of those who are present to have a demonstration on the model, which has been prepared by Mr. Addams-Williams, of the country which will be affected by the three schemes, or two at any rate of the three schemes which have been described. Mr. Addams-Williams, with great care, has prepared an admirable model on which he can show you exactly what it is he proposes to do and exactly what the effect will be if his proposals are carried out. It is not very easy for people at a distance to see the model, and I think, therefore, the best thing to do will be for those who are mainly concerned, namely, the Chairmen and Vice-Chairmen of the District Boards, and anybody particularly interested in the details of the scheme, to gather round when the formal proceedings of this morning are over and allow Mr. Addams-Williams to explain on the model itself the actual details of his scheme. Before I leave the chair myself, I would just say, that if anybody would like to ask any questions either with regard to the question of Malaria generally, or with regard to the particular schemes which we have devised for fighting

Malaria, we have many experts present this morning who will be glad to answer you. We have Dr. Bentley present. If anybody wishes to ask him any question about Malaria, he will be glad to answer them. Then we have Mr. Cowley and Mr. Addams-Williams, who are experts in this kind of engineering, and they will be very pleased to answer any questions from the engineering point of view.

\* \* \* \* \*

Perhaps it will be convenient if I just say a few words in regard to the points which have been raised by the gentlemen who have been good enough to address us. Of course the most important question is the question of finance. One of the speakers, Rai Jadunath Mazumdar Bahadur, I rather gather, suggested that, as Bhagirathi brought the waters down from the Himalayas, so I was to bring the money down from the Government of India. I can assure you that to get money out of the Government of India at the present moment is even more difficult than to squeeze blood out of stone. With regard to the question of loans, I don't think that you will find that these will be a great burden upon the district. To begin with, all the money cannot be spent at once. The expenditure has to be spread over a number of years, at any rate some few years. We cannot get the whole of these works executed in one year. It may take something like four or five years. The financing of this loan, as has been proved in the

Magra Hât scheme, is not a burden upon the district. The financing of the loan actually comes from the additional wealth which is poured into the district in the shape of additional crops produced by the scheme. I do not think that the District Boards will find it a burden. You must remember that these schemes will be spread over two or three districts. It is not going to fall upon one district only. Some of these schemes affect three District Boards and the procedure will, no doubt, be to ascertain first of all the share of the different District Boards. The share of Nadia will not be so large as that of Jessore and the 24-Parganas. What I wish to impress upon you is that this expenditure has to be spread over three districts and, therefore, the burden will not be a heavy one and, with the Government grant which I am prepared even in these times of financial stress to supply,—one and-a-half lakhs in one case and three-quarters of a lakh in another,—with this assistance you will be able to start your work, and I think you will find that the financial burden will be very light. Several speakers said that before they gave a definite opinion they would like to know the details of the schemes. Of course, you must know the details of the schemes. Under the procedure of the Sanitary Drainage Act, the details of the schemes will have to be published. They have been worked out with the minutest care under Mr. Addams-Williams' supervision. I think the most convenient procedure will be for Mr. Cowley to communicate with the District Boards concerned

and lay before them the details of the schemes which we now have ready. I am quite certain also, I may say on behalf of Mr. Addams-Williams, that if any of the three District Boards at any time wishes to have a further explanation of the details of these schemes, he himself will be only too glad in person to visit the Board and give them any information which they may require. That being so, nothing further remains for me except to express once more my gratitude to you for having taken the trouble to come here in such large numbers this morning. I propose now to vacate the chair and, as I suggested a short time ago, it may be interesting to some of you at any rate, to gather round this excellent model which Mr. Addams-Williams has got here, and he will be able to explain to you more clearly what it is that he proposes to do.

\* \* \* \* \*

***His Excellency's Reply to the Address presented by the Deputation which waited upon him at Government House, Calcutta, on 6th February 1918, in connection with Damodar Floods.***

GENTLEMEN,

I am glad to have been afforded this opportunity of meeting you here, and of listening to the representations which you have made to me in connection with the very grave matter of the Damodar floods.

In the course of the memorial which you have been good enough to draw up, you have set forth in considerable detail the history of the river during the last 64 years, and you have recorded and commented on the various investigations which have been made, and the proposals which have been put forward from time to time during that period, for dealing with the problem. I do not propose to join issue with you so far as the historical portion of your narrative is concerned. If I were to do so, I should have to challenge some of the statements which it contains, and to point out that some of the inferences drawn are based upon imperfect information. For example, paragraphs 14 and 15 are calculated to give the incorrect impression that Government promised in 1891 as part of their scheme involving the removal of the embankments on the right bank of the river above Begua, that all breaches including the Begua

would be filled in to ground level. A perusal of the whole letter from which an extract is quoted in paragraph 14 of the memorial shows that there was never any intention of closing the Begua breach. And the statement in paragraph 15 that the promise of the Government to fill in the breaches to ground level was not fulfilled, is surely a mistake. Some of the breaches,—those for example at Sri-kristopore,—were, as a matter of fact, entirely closed; and in a note recorded by Sir Charles Elliott, Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal, on 13th July 1891, I find the following words:—

“ The attempt to stop the Lakra breach by a bund failed in the flood at the end of May, and now a double row of posts is being driven in to be filled with bamboo and brush-wood which will, if it holds, arrest the silt and free the breach to fill itself up. I cannot see what more can be done.”

Then, again in paragraph 16 of the memorial certain remedial measures proposed by Mr. Horn are mentioned, including the training of the Begua river, and one is left to infer that, inspite of Mr. Horn's recommendation, Government refused to carry it out. The full facts of the case are that Mr. Horn circulated his scheme to various officers for opinion and found that they were unanimously opposed to it. On a consideration of these opinions Mr. Horn himself noted in his final minute that the opinions of the officers were much what he



expected, and that people must be patient until the Begua scoured out its bed of its own accord.

But after all nothing is to be gained by our indulging in a controversy as to the correctness or otherwise of this or of that statement. What we have to do, if we can, is to find a solution of the problem which stares us in the face to-day. And in endeavouring to do this we must look at the problem as a whole. It is no use looking at it from the point of view of a portion only of those affected by the floods. If we were to do that, we should merely find ourselves confronted with a number of conflicting views. If we were to look at it solely from the point of view of the people of Kumirkhola for instance, we should obtain an entirely different view of the problem to that which we should obtain if we looked at it solely from the point of view, let us say, of the people living in the town of Burdwan.

There is another danger which we are likely to encounter if we try to look at this question from a number of narrow points of view, namely, the danger of our vision of the wood being obscured by our attention becoming concentrated upon the number of its trees. Let us try to take a bird's-eye view of the wood as a whole. In other words, let us see clearly the broad salient factors in the situation.

There is one factor which, to my mind, overshadows every other, for it is the root cause of all the trouble. What is that factor? Simply this

that the river is one of a class which gradually raises the height of the land over which it flows. The process by which it does so is well known, namely, by depositing sand and silt. And the reason why it deposits sand and silt on its journey across the plains is equally well known. It is that the slope from the hills to the sea is a decreasing one, causing a reduction in the speed at which the water flows. With a reduction in its velocity the water is unable to continue carrying all the sediment which it has picked up in the hills, and a large amount of solid matter is, therefore, constantly being deposited on the land. The result of this process is that the river gradually builds up a ridge along which it flows above the level of the adjacent country. Sooner or later a river undergrowing this process bursts its banks and finds for itself a new course through land below the level of the ridge which it has built up.

In the case of the Damodar the time for it to leave the ridge which it had built up and find a new course came many years ago; and an effort to prevent it doing so was made. Embankments were constructed on each side of it with the intention of confining it to its channel. The effect of these embankments has been to narrow the natural ridge and to hasten the process of raising it; and it is easy to see now that the policy of trying to keep the river in its channel by artificial means was a mistaken one. This was realized by the middle of last century when the embankments proved unable any longer to stand the pressure of

the river which, of course, increased with the raising of its bed. In 1850, no less than 56 breaches were recorded and in 1852 there were 45. It was the admitted impossibility of keeping the river pent up between embankments any longer that led to the decision to remove a large portion of the right embankment. This policy, so far as it went, was undoubtedly sound. But the decision to leave the left embankment intact showed a lack of foresight. One officer, indeed, Lieutenant Garnault, foresaw what the result of doing so must be and pointed out that, as the land on the right was raised by silt, trouble in holding the left embankment must inevitably arise. But his was the voice of one crying in the wilderness, and his warning remained unheeded. To-day we have learned by bitter experience how true a prophet Lieutenant Garnault was. The year 1913, when the streets of Burdwan stood deep in water, proved how near the danger had come. And it is now too late unfortunately to adopt the remedy which might have been applied many years ago. We cannot now remove the left embankment. Some of you may, perhaps, ask, why not? The people of Burdwan town will not need to be told why not. Perhaps it will be sufficient for me to say that, whereas the depth of spill over the right bank is about 6 feet on the average, the river now rises in some places as much as 15 feet above the land lying behind the left embankment. Now it does not require a particularly vivid imagination to picture what would happen if the left embankment were not held. The first thing that would happen

would be this—the river would empty itself into the low land on the east. And what would this vast volume of water do then? It would, without a shadow of doubt, follow the line of least resistance. And where would the line of least resistance lead it? I will tell you. It would lead it in fierce uncontrollable flood straight through the town of Burdwan, along the Banka Nullah to the Hooghly somewhere north of Calcutta. I do not ask you to pause and consider what might be the effect upon Calcutta itself, if this huge volume of water were to be poured into the Hooghly at a time when it and adjacent rivers were in simultaneous flood. It is sufficient for my purpose, if I can conjure up before your eyes a vision of the devastation and destruction which would be rampant in the neighbourhood of Burdwan itself. If you realize that the damage which the river is capable of inflicting on the land on the right bank of the river is as nothing in comparison with the havoc which it is capable of creating among the lands and villages on the left, you will understand why it is that we have, at all costs, to hold the left embankment. It follows, then, that all proposals for dealing with the problem must be examined in the light of this supreme necessity.

Let us, then, bearing this in mind, consider the main factors in the situation. At times of high flood, a volume of water, too great for the channel of the river, sweeps down from the hills. Since we cannot allow it to break away to the east, there is no other course open to us than to

allow it to spill over the land to the right of the river. Now water spilling over the land in moderation does no harm. Indeed, it does good. The top-water, which spills over the land, bears silt and is a fertilising agency. It is only when the water pours into the land in excessive volume bearing with it not only silt, but sand, that its beneficent properties disappear, and it becomes a power of evil. The damage which a flood can do is necessarily greatest where there are shallow depressions in the land, *firstly*, because the water naturally pours with greater violence into any depressions which it comes across, and floods them to a greater depth, and, *secondly*, because when the flood is past, the water does not drain off from the depressions in the same way that it does from land of an uniform level.

This is the case at Kumirkhola. There is here an area of low-lying land which naturally attracts the water from the river when its volume becomes too great for it to be carried by the channel. And here let me say how deeply I sympathize with the people of that neighbourhood who have suffered so greatly from these Damodar floods. Situated as they are, they naturally regard the construction of a bund to close the Kumirkhola breach as the obvious remedy for their misfortunes. I have talked this matter over with expert engineers again and again. I have tried to persuade myself that the construction of such a bund would really provide a remedy; but in face of the expert advice which has been laid before me, I have been forced to the conclusion

that, far from this being a remedy, it would not even be a palliative. The breach was formed, because the river channel could not carry all the water which came down from the hills. If the breach is closed, the first flood of any magnitude will either open it again or will break out somewhere else close by. I have explained why we cannot permit it to break out to the left. If we closed the Kumirkhola breach, we should have to strengthen the left embankment sufficiently to cause it to compel the surplus water to break out somewhere to the right. In other words, we should be doing our best to compel the flood either to open the breach which we had just closed or to open a new breach quite near to it. The people of Kumirkhola would certainly not be any better off than they are now. They would, in the long run, be worse off. I will explain why. So long as we make no attempt to close the breach artificially, the delta building action of the river will have full play. It will gradually raise the low-lying land which is at the root of the Kumirkhola trouble. In other words, nature will build up the breach in a way which man cannot hope to emulate. We have in the Jāncooli breach an admirable example of the way in which nature performs this work. No traces of the former breach here are now to be seen. It is to be expected, I am afraid, until the low-lying land has been considerably raised, that in times of high flood sand will be deposited. There are no known means of preventing this. But, as the land gets raised, we can count upon

a top layer of silt being deposited on the sand, and the land being brought into cultivation again.

Now I have explained why there are certain steps which we cannot take. It remains for me to explain what measures we do propose to take. If we cannot prevent the river from pouring an excessive amount of water into the land to the west, the next best thing to do is to improve our means of draining it off. This we are actually doing, as I shall explain in a moment. But before pointing out what we are doing in this direction, let me explain that we have not given up the idea of trying to control the floods by means of reservoirs constructed higher up the river. If we can catch the huge volume of flood water before it races down over the plain, and then release it more gradually, we shall have done much to deprive the flood of its capacity for harm. The sort of reservoir, which we have in view, is one which would be banked up by a dam 130 feet in height and which would contain about 20,000 millions of cubic feet of water. It is difficult to picture to oneself what this means. Perhaps I can help you to realize the magnitude of the volume of water which we contemplate holding up by pointing out that, if this amount of water was formed into a solid column, a foot square, the column would be over  $3\frac{3}{4}$  million miles long—or, to put it in another way, would reach more than 150 times round the world. Well, we have already made considerable progress towards the selection of a site for such a reservoir; and we have recently obtained, through

the Government of India, the services of an engineer who is an expert in matters of this kind, to assist us in completing our investigations. The officer in question, Mr. Glass, is already on the scene, and, indeed, has been at work for some weeks past; and within a year we should have a definite reservoir project ready.

Now I return to the question of improving the drainage of the flooded areas. Let me tell you how we stand. We are already well on with the excavation of the Ghesapatty Khal which we expect to complete before the next flood season; we have commenced work on the retirement of the Buxi Khal embankment and this, too, we hope to complete before the end of the summer; we have completed our plans and estimates for the excavation of the Hoorhoora Khal, work on which will be started as soon as the necessary land has been acquired. We have nearly completed our investigations regarding the Chetua Escape Channel; and we have declared a large area under the Embankment Act in order to prevent the erection of any more obstructions to the exit of the floods. Now in view of these facts, is it not a little unfair to suggest—as you do in paragraph 35 of your memorial—that no steps have been taken to carry out Mr. Addams-Williams' plans?

We are taking the steps which we think will be most effective in our endeavours to drain away the floods; but we are quite ready to give our best consideration to other proposals which may be made to us with the same object in view. We are



prepared to make further investigations into the proposal submitted in paragraph 27 of your memorial for the diversion of a portion of the water which comes down the Kana Darakeswar into the Sarda Khal; and at the same time we will go into the question of the Gopimohonpur Khal, a somewhat similar proposal in the same neighbourhood. We are also ready to have an investigation made into the case of the land in the vicinity of Thana Khanakul which you tell me in paragraph 36 of your memorial used to be drained by the Rorah Khal, but is now a marsh. Then there is the question as to whether anything can be done to expedite the draining off of the water from the depressed land in the neighbourhood of Kumirkhola, and in this connection the possibility of drawing off some of the spill water into the Darakeswar river, through the Deb Khal, is at present being enquired into. In fact, we intend to enquire into the possibilities of converting existing channels into self-cleansing channels throughout the whole of the spill area.

Now I think that I have covered the ground. I am painfully conscious that some of the conclusions which I have arrived at, and which I have placed before you to-day, will cause disappointment to some of those who live in the affected area. I have tried to make plain the process of reasoning by which I have arrived at these conclusions: If I have failed to do so, or if my reasoning does not carry conviction to everybody, I can only express my regret. But I would ask any who remain

unconvinced by what I have said this morning at least to give us credit for doing what we honestly believe to be in the best interests of the community living in the affected area as a whole. Government can be actuated by one motive and by one motive only, namely, the desire to do all that human ingenuity guided by the most skilled expert advice obtainable can devise, to mitigate, and, if possible, to provide against the calamities brought about by these overwhelming forces of nature.

***His Excellency's Speech on the occasion of  
Opening the Carmichael College, Rangpur, on  
11th February 1918.***

GENTLEMEN,

I have listened with much interest to the story of the origin and growth of the Carmichael College which has been told by Mr. Gupta this morning. I realized, as I listened to what he had to say, that the college has come into being in response to a strong and widespread demand on the part of the people of Northern Bengal. This demand found expression in an address presented to Lord Carmichael in the Autumn of 1913, when the need of a first-grade college was strongly urged. It is, however, one thing to formulate demands; it is quite another thing to get one's demands satisfied. Two things were necessary in this case: *firstly*, a man of energy and imagination to give practical form to the demand, and *secondly*, generous and public-spirited men to finance the undertaking. Fortunately for Rangpur both these essentials were forthcoming. In Mr. Gupta the district was fortunate enough to possess an officer who was ready to throw himself into the task with energy and enthusiasm. He has laboured lovingly and unceasingly to bring the scheme to fruition, and it must be a matter of great satisfaction to him to be present to-day to assist at the ceremony of throwing open the doors of this home of learning to the young men

of this part of the Presidency. It is not often, indeed, that it is given to an officer to see the completion of a scheme of this magnitude at whose inception he has been present.

It is doubtful, however, whether the energy and enthusiasm of Mr. Gupta could have prevailed without the ungrudging support of generous patrons. Again Rangpur was fortunate in possessing such men. A splendid lead was given by Raja Gopal Lal Ray of Tajhat, by Rai Bahadur Ananda Mohan Ray Chaudhuri, and by that generous patron of learning—the Maharaja of Cossimbazar. Encouraged by the donation of a lakh of rupees from each of the first two gentlemen and of half a lakh of rupees from the latter, other contributors soon came forward; and from being a vague aspiration the Carmichael College became an accomplished fact.

I regard your college as an institution of great value, *firstly*, because it carries the torch of learning to the doors of the young men of Rangpur, thus relieving those who desire to study from the necessity of flocking to the already overcrowded colleges of Calcutta; and *secondly*, because it is something much more than a mere collection of lecture halls. You have told me that it is the desire of the promoters to have a residential college where may be planted and fostered that social and intellectual life which is such a marked characteristic of the residential universities of the West. In your desire to create such a college you have my warmest

sympathy and approval, for if ever I have been impressed with anything, it is with the belief that a mere mechanical attendance at lectures, accompanied only by a grinding study of text-books or keys, is a travesty of true education. It is the chaff without the grain. Education in the true sense of the word denotes something much more than the mere acquisition of knowledge. It denotes also the building up of character. I verily believe that every man born into this world has in him some spark of the divine: some potentiality for good; the seeds, so to speak, which, if properly tended, will blossom into service in the cause of the general advancement of humanity. It should be the task of the college, not only to feed the brain, but to develop the soul. If it is to perform this duty efficiently, it must be able to test the man under varying conditions—in the hostel, and on the playing fields, no less than in the class-room. It is for this reason also that it is so important that the teachers should be regarded by their pupils, not merely as pedagogues, but as men whose lives and characters are worthy of emulation. We want to infuse into our modern system of education something of the spirit manifested in the case of the *guru* and his *chela*. All this I believe you are bent upon doing.

At the same time, while you seem to me to be paying due attention to this aspect of education, you are not by any means neglecting more practical considerations. I am disposed to agree with Mr. Gupta, when he says that the education

imparted in our colleges is not altogether in touch with the real requirements of the country, and I am interested to learn that the promoters of the college intend later on to add, not only Science, but also Industrial and Technological Departments. I am much interested, too, in the scheme for introducing the Co-operative principle into the daily life of the teachers and students, and particularly in the eminently practical proposal to enable the poorer students to earn the means of prosecuting their studies, by arranging for them to spend some part of their time in productive occupations. If I have understood the matter rightly, you propose to put into practice the ideas which are associated with the name of Captain Petavel, the Principal of the Maharaja of Cossimbazar's Polytechnic Institute in Calcutta. The main idea, as I understand it, is this. The students are taught some craft in the college workshops. The workshops produce marketable goods. These are sold and a share of the proceeds, either in the form of wages or of a division of profits, is distributed among the students who have been engaged in their production. In this way it is thought that much may be done to make education self-supporting. The experiment is one which undoubtedly deserves to meet with a full measure of success.

In the meantime, however, we have to recognize the fact that education is very far from being self-supporting, and that institutions of this kind require large capital outlay. Considerable sums have been subscribed by private individuals and

Mr. Gupta has stated quite frankly that the College Committee have no claim upon Government for financial aid. At the same time I am not disposed to ignore the difficulties which you have had to face as a result of the enhanced cost of construction due to war conditions; and acting upon the principle that Government are prepared to help those who help themselves, I have made enquiries as to whether it is not possible for us to do something to second the efforts which you are making. Until quite recently we had no funds available. But, as a result of savings in certain directions, we now find ourselves, at the close of the financial year with a certain balance in hand. Under these circumstances, I am glad to be able to inform you that I am in a position to offer you, on behalf of Government, a grant of half a lakh of rupees towards your capital expenditure.

Now it remains only for me to congratulate all those concerned upon what has already been achieved, and to offer them my cordial good wishes for the future. I cannot set before you a more worthy ambition than that to which Mr. Gupta gave expression in the closing words of his address, namely, that from the portals of the Carmichael College there shall go forth, year by year, a band of young men who shall be loyal to their King, true to themselves, and, therefore, worthy sons of the historic land from which they have sprung.

***His Excellency's Speech on the occasion of opening the "Ronaldshay Ward" in Cooch Behar, on 16th February 1918.***

YOUR HIGHNESS AND GENTLEMEN,

You have been good enough to invite me to lay the foundation-stone of the extension of this hospital, and I can assure you that I greatly appreciate the compliment which you have thus paid me. It is written in the "Four Noble Truths," enuniated by one of the profoundest thinkers of ancient India—Prince Sakyamuni, better known to the world at large as Buddha—that "verily all existence is suffering." With single-minded devotion he sought the way of escape from human bondage and having found it proclaimed the sacred eightfold path for the benefit of all mankind. We may not aspire to reach the heights to which Gautama Buddha climbed; but we may tread humbly in his footsteps and play our part, each according to his ability and opportunity, in alleviating some at least of the suffering with which humanity is afflicted—the ills, for example, that flesh is heir to. I am convinced that there are few directions in which a man in authority, be he the Governor of a Province or the Ruler of a State, can exercise his power with greater satisfaction to himself or more beneficially to those over whom he rules, than in that of providing for the relief of human suffering. You can understand, therefore,



that His Highness could have selected no more graceful way of commemorating this my first visit to his State than by permitting me to associate my name with the building which will ere long be raised upon this stone that I have just laid.

In one respect His Highness is more fortunate than I am. I may labour to the best of my ability for the good of those over whom, for a short space, I have been called to rule. But my time is brief. I may sow my seed; but I can scarcely hope to see the harvest reaped. My labour is and must remain for me a labour of hope and of faith. With His Highness it is different. He has before him the whole span of his life here upon earth. It is open to him not only to lay the foundations of many an edifice, but to carry his buildings to completion. This is true in a figurative as well as in a literal sense. His is a position of great opportunities: it is also one of tremendous responsibility. That he will use it wisely is not only my prayer, but my firm belief. And, I have little doubt that, as time goes on, His Highness's personal influence will be brought to bear in ever-increasing degree upon every department of public life throughout his State. That he should desire this to be so, is a natural and perfectly legitimate ambition. And it is one which, if divorced from all thought of self, if inspired by high ideals, and guided by true wisdom, will be welcomed with whole-hearted satisfaction by all over whom he has been ordained by Providence to wield dominion.

***His Excellency's Speech on the occasion of opening the new Chamber of Commerce buildings, Calcutta, on 25th February 1918.***

GENTLEMEN,

On 9th February 1916, Lord Carmichael laid the foundation-stone of the building which you have just asked me to open. In the course of his speech on that occasion he made a remark which deserves to be repeated. "Except the British Navy," he said, "nothing has done more than the high standard of commercial integrity which Calcutta merchants have always upheld, to win for Britain her trade supremacy in the East."

Commercial integrity has undoubtedly been, and still is, an Imperial asset of incalculable value; but it is not by itself, I think, sufficient to enable a people to win and thereafter to hold a position of unassailable supremacy in the commercial world. Otherwise it would be difficult to explain why the Chinese, for example, do not occupy a more prominent position among the industrial and commercial nations of the world, than they actually do. No; I think we must admit that the busy mills and the substantial buildings—yet one more of which is being added to-day to the tally of those that go to make Calcutta a great commercial city—represent something more than commercial integrity alone: embody other characteristics of the race.

It is always interesting to see ourselves as others see us—though it may not *always* be flattering to our vanity. An acute American observer, speaking of our characteristics, I think, and not of some physical peculiarity of our national build, declared that the English “have in themselves what they value in their horses, mettle and bottom.” He explained what he meant later on in the course of the same essay. “I happened to arrive in England at the moment of a commercial crisis,” he wrote. “But it was evident that let who will fail, England will not. These people have sat here a thousand years and will continue to sit. They will not break up or arrive at any desperate revolution, like their neighbours; for they have as much energy, as much continence of character as they ever had.”

In another passage he gives a more detailed picture of the impression made on him by his sojourn among the British. I quote his words—“It requires, men say, a good constitution to travel in Spain. I say as much of England for other cause, simply on account of the vigour and brawn of the people . . . . The Englishman speaks with all his body. His elocution is stomachic . . . . His vivacity betrays itself at all points, in his manners, in his respiration, and the inarticulate noises he makes in clearing the throat—all significant of burley strength. He has stamina; he can take the initiative in emergencies. He has that aplomb which results from the good

adjustment of the moral and physical nature; and the obedience of all the powers to the will." ·

These observations were made by Emerson seventy years ago; but they give the key, I believe, to the secret of much of our success. . If one were to try to sum up in one word the outstanding characteristics of British trade and British traders, one would end I think by deciding on the word "solidity." There is a solidity about their undertakings which gives confidence. The goods which they turn out contain solid material. They may be expensive, but they *last*. I have been over great factories in other countries; but they never give me quite the same sensation of solidity and permanence that I almost invariably experience when I go over a British concern. I call to mind in particular a visit which I paid to one of a large number of cotton mills in Japan. I was looking at the engine. The great piston-rod was thrust forward in powerful rhythmic beats. The Engineer in charge was proud of it. "My 400-H.P. engine has been running day and night for nearly twenty years," he said. The fascination with which I had been gazing at it changed to admiration and respect. I glanced at the name of the maker. I am not here to give gratuitous advertisements; but I may say that the name was that of a well-known firm in the north of England. It may have been due to national bias, but it certainly seemed to me to be the solidest thing in the factory.

I have recently been over a British Jute Mill. It was a fascinating experience. 'Twenty-thousand spindles whirred unceasingly: a thousand looms crashed inexorably. The thrumming of the engines, the whir of the spindles, the crash of the looms, all these things denoted a gigantic and sleepless activity. The whole thing was a dramatic manifestation of power. And perhaps the most striking reflection which it all suggested was this—that the whole of the immense hustle and activity was the child of the will of a single individual. Just a British merchant; but a man possessing, in the words of Emerson, "mettle and bottom."

It is not surprising to find in a community of men possessed of characteristics such as these, a sturdy independence. Such men have never been perturbed by a threat or withered by a frown. British history bears ample testimony to that. Take a single example chosen at random. When James the First declared his intention of punishing London by removing his Court, the Lord Mayor replied that in removing his royal presence from his lieges, they hoped he would leave them the Thames. Comment is superfluous except perhaps the rather obvious one that history has a strange way of repeating itself. I do not know in what precise language the President of the Bengal Chamber of Commerce speeded the parting guest on his exodus Delhi-wards in 1912; but it has not escaped my observation that just as the Thames still flows through London, so the Hughli still washes the purlieus of Calcutta.

And it is not unreasonable perhaps to deduce from this that he modelled his valediction on that of the Lord Mayor of London to which I have referred, while possibly adorning and embellishing it with such figures of speech as seemed to him appropriate to the occasion and as the extent of his vocabulary allowed.

And the moral of all this is that courts may come and courts may go; but the robust independence of spirit traditional to the British merchant remains.

You have honoured me by inviting me to declare this building open. Of the building itself I need say little: it speaks for itself. From the æsthetic, as well as from the utilitarian point of view it is an acquisition to Calcutta. And, if I may say so, it reflects great credit upon all who have been concerned with it, the Building Sub-Committee, the Secretary to the Chamber, the Architect and the Builder. Mr. Banarji, I think, is especially to be congratulated upon the rapidity with which he has succeeded in bringing his task to completion. I am myself directly interested in the construction of only one building in Calcutta, and taking the rate of progress in that case as a standard, I regard Mr. Banarji's achievement as no small one. The building in which I am interested was referred to by Lord Curzon in a speech to the Bengal Chamber of Commerce in February 1903, in the following words :—

“In a few years' time there will rise the snow white fabric of the Victoria Memorial Hall.”

Well, that, as I have said, was in 1903, and the snow-white fabric is still rising. Once a month I sally forth at an unconscionable hour in the morning and in company with my friend, Sir Hugh Bray, here, and other members of the Inspection Committee, examine with interest the amount of rising which it has done since our previous visit. How soon this process of rising will be completed no man may say; though I still cling tenaciously to the hope that we shall see the building in all its risen splendour by some date anterior to that happy time foreshadowed by a celebrated writer of lyrics "when we shall skate on the Hughli in June."

This, however, is a digression. Let me conclude by expressing the hope and the belief that this building will serve not merely as a convenient focus for the activities of the industrial and mercantile community; but also as an abiding memorial to the great traditions of that community in the past, and as a memento of the obligation resting upon every one who makes use of it to see that those traditions are maintained.

I have great pleasure, Sir Hugh Bray, in declaring this building now to be opened.

***His Excellency's Speech at the Calcutta University Convocation, on 1st March 1918.***

MR. VICE-CHANCELLOR, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

"We all of us, I am sure, regret the absence of the Chancellor. We wish that he could have been present with us to-day; but while regretting his absence, we know that it is unavoidable. We all know how every moment of his time and thought is at present devoted to the great task upon which he is engaged in collaboration with the Secretary of State. The good wishes of the University of which he is Chancellor go out to him; and we all of us offer a fervent, if silent, prayer that in all his thoughts and actions in connection with the great work upon which he is engaged, he may be guided by true wisdom and an unfailing understanding. He has communicated to me the following message which he desires me to read to you :—

"I much regret not being able to be present at this the last Convocation of Dr. Sarbadhikari's Vice-Chancellorship. Please convey to him and to the Senate an expression of my deep and continued interest in the welfare of the University and communicate to the recipients of Degrees my sincerest good wishes for their future careers as alumni of the University and citizens of India."



LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

Let me take this opportunity of expressing to Dr. Sarbadhikari, the retiring Vice-Chancellor, an expression of our gratitude to him for the untiring zeal and the single-minded devotion with which he has discharged the heavy duties of his great office. That office is indeed no light one. For the proper discharge of its duties its holder must be prepared to sacrifice his time and his convenience. For four years Dr. Sarbadhikari has laboured with tact, with industry, and with a courteous dignity for the honour and the interests of the University. And I should be guilty of doing less than my duty, if I were to fail to convey to him, upon your behalf as well as upon my own, our grateful thanks.

To those who to-day have been admitted to the Degrees of the University, I have but a word or two to say. First, I would call your particular attention to the words of the solemn charge administered to you on being admitted to your Degree—"that ever in your life and conversation you show yourselves worthy" of the distinction conferred upon you. Those indeed are solemn words. They should serve to make this day for ever memorable in your lives. For they are designed to stamp upon your consciousness the knowledge that the years which you have been at college will have been ill-spent if, in addition to providing you with an education in the narrower sense of the word, namely, that of imparting

knowledge, they have not at the same time left upon you the hall mark of a gentleman. And when I use the word gentleman, I do so not in any narrow sense, as having any reference to a man's wordly wealth or social position, but in its broader meaning, as indicating a man of fine feeling, of chivalrous instincts, and of the strictest honour.

My only other words to you must be words of congratulation. I know the special difficulties which you have to contend with—the handicap, for example, imposed upon you in having to acquire all higher knowledge through the agency of a language which is not your own; and I admire the industry and the determination which enable you to rise superior to this formidable difficulty. I have had the pleasure of seeing many of you at your work; and now I have the added pleasure of being present to see you reap the reward of your labours. I hope that some at least of those who have been admitted to the Bachelor's Degree to-day, and who in being so admitted have reached the threshold of those wider fields of knowledge which lie beyond, will pass on through the open gateway and secure that fuller measure of education for which the Degree of Master or Doctor is the crown. But whatever be the fate awaiting you, I, as your Rector, wish you well. As you journey forth into the greater world beyond the University, I say to you—God be with you. Be strong and of a good courage. Fear God and

honour the King. Finally let me commend to each one of you, to be taken away with you when you leave this hall and used as a motto of help and encouragement in all your undertakings, the following words by an author whose name has momentarily escaped my memory :—" In the lexicon of youth which Fate reserves for a bright manhood, there is no such word as fail."

***His Excellency's Speech at the Calcutta University  
Convocation, on 2nd March 1918.***

MR. VICE-CHANCELLOR, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

My first words must be words of congratulation to those gallant sons of the University, who have responded to the call of King and Empire, and are now undergoing a term of military training. We are all glad to see them here to-day, and we offer them our congratulations not only upon the smartness of their bearing, but also upon the spirit of patriotism which prompted them to respond so readily to the call. It is a proud day for the University to see her sons ranged up for the receipt of their degrees clad in the uniform of the King.

At Convocation yesterday, I read to those who were assembled, a message from our Chancellor. It runs as follows:—

“I much regret not being able to be present at this the last Convocation of Dr. Sarbadhikari's Vice-Chancellorship. Please convey to him and to the Senate an expression of my deep and continued interest in the welfare of the University and communicate to the recipients of degrees my sincerest good wishes for their future careers as alumni of the University and citizens of India.”

We are grateful to him for his message, and we only wish that he could have been with us. But we know how onerous are the duties which prevent him from responding to our wish.

Yesterday I had the pleasure of congratulating a very large number of students upon having been admitted to the Degrees of Bachelors of Arts and of Science. I expressed the hope that some of them, at least, would not halt at the Bachelor's Degree, but would persevere with their studies until their labours were crowned with the Degrees of Master of Arts and Doctor of Science. To-day I have the pleasure of commending many for having followed that course and of congratulating them upon the success which has attended their labours. Let me now point out to them in their turn that they have reached a stage on the road to knowledge when the fascinating field of original work and research, with its ever-expanding horizon, lies invitingly before them. They are now equipped for carrying out the supreme duty of a University, namely, that of adding to the sum total of human knowledge. Facilities for original research work are gradually coming into being in this country. The University owes much in this respect to generous and public-spirited men, such as Sir Tarak Nath Palit and Sir Rash Behary Ghose—to name only two of its Patrons, and side by side with the University we already see the great search after knowledge being prosecuted by private individuals. I am proud to think that so admirable an example in this respect is being set by a son of Bengal.

I refer, of course, to the action of Sir J. C. Bose in devoting unreservedly his life and fortune to this supreme object. In founding the Bose Institute he has done a service to Bengal—and not only to Bengal, perhaps, but also to humanity at large; for truth knows no boundaries of race or clime; the quest of truth is not the prerogative of this people or of that, but is the privilege of all mankind. The University may well extend a hand of welcome to all enterprises of this kind.

Gentlemen, it may not be inappropriate if I take this occasion to touch briefly upon one or two aspects of the general problem of education in this country as they have struck me at first sight. First impressions may be superficial; they are based in all probability upon somewhat meagre data; nevertheless they do possess a value peculiarly their own. They easily lose their freshness; they are modified by closer acquaintance with the subject, and they become marred and blunted by familiarity. If they are not given expression to at the time when they are formed, they are prone to fade from sight and to pass unnoticed into the dusty limbo of past and forgotten things. Let me then give expression to one or two of them while there is yet time. I have no wish to stand for more than a few minutes between you and the Vice-Chancellor, and I will touch only upon two aspects of the educational system—the two which have, perhaps, made the most marked impression upon me. The first

fundamental fact that stares one in the face is that in India all higher education is imparted in a language which is not the student's mother-tongue. I am not going to enter into the well-worn controversy as to whether University teaching should be in the vernacular or in English; so far as that goes, I take things as I find them; and, assuming that the medium for imparting Western learning must be the English language, I made early enquiries as to what steps were taken to give the Indian boy a sound working knowledge of the English tongue. The general tenour of the replies which I received to my enquiries was that English is the worst taught subject in our secondary schools. I have found, indeed, a disconcerting consensus of opinion to this effect and I also found this general view endorsed by the Dacca University Committee from whose report I learned that though "the young undergraduate must be treated as a University student, and not as a schoolboy, yet he is hardly ripe for courses of true University lectures, nor in many cases is his knowledge of English sufficient to enable him to profit by them."

Having progressed so far with my enquiries, I was naturally interested to learn how the Universities themselves set to work to solve the truly formidable problem with which they were confronted—the problem, namely, of giving their students a sufficient familiarity with the English language as normally spoken, to enable them to follow intelligently such lectures as they might

attend, and further to enable them to think in English without having first of all to go through the process of mentally translating it into the vernacular. The reply to my enquiries upon this point was generally to the effect that English *literature* had been made a compulsory subject in the curricula for their degrees. I confess that I was a little surprised. If I had been told that *English* had been made a compulsory subject, I should have regarded the course taken as the natural and obvious one. But why, I asked myself, teach English as we teach dead languages, namely, through their literature? It is quite true that in English schools and Universities we teach Latin and Greek through the literatures of those two languages; but then our object is not to impart a working knowledge of a spoken language. Our object is an entirely different one. How, I asked myself, is the system likely to work? In order to ascertain what sort of knowledge of the language an Indian student was expected to acquire through his study of its literature, I asked to be supplied with specimens of the examination-papers which were set to test his knowledge. This is the sort of thing I found. The students at an Indian University—not the Calcutta University let me hasten to say—were asked among other things to annotate the following quotation:—“He yaf nat of that text a pulled hen, that seith that hunters been nat hooly men.”

Imagine the sort of impression which would be likely to be made on the mind of an Indian



student whose knowledge of ordinary conversational English is by no means extensive, by having a sentence of this kind forced upon his attention in the course of an examination. I can imagine him a few years later employed as a clerk, let us say, in a commercial office. I can imagine him replying to a letter in which, for example, occur remarks reflecting upon the methods with which his office was run. And I can imagine him concluding his defence with some such words as these:—"I yaf nat of your letter a pulled hen, that seith my office been nat run by business men." But seriously is instruction in archaic English of this kind, really likely to effect the object which we have in view? Here is another question from the same paper—"Consider briefly the various features which render 'Samson Agonistes' important (i) as a work of art, (ii) as a personal revelation." No doubt a consideration of Samson Agonistes from these two points of view is of great interest for the man who wishes to specialise in literature; but again I ask—is this the kind of subject which is best calculated to give an Indian boy a sound knowledge of the English which he requires for the purposes of his daily work and life? In the same examination-paper he is told that "the historical novel is a literary hybrid which is apt to offend opposite sides," and he is asked to discuss this somewhat cryptic utterance. Once more I ask—is a discussion of this sort of question really going to help the Indian student to acquire the sort of knowledge of modern English

which he will require to earn a living, let us say, in business or at the bar? I may be wrong, but I should have thought that the boy who could translate a column of a vernacular newspaper into good plain English, would be far better equipped for the struggle of life than the boy who could give an answer to such questions as I have quoted—an answer which in nine cases out of ten, probably, would be the mere repetition of a note committed to memory after having been dictated to him by the teacher who had coached him for the examination. By all means let those whose bent lies in that direction study the master-pieces of English literature; but that is a very different thing from compelling all and sundry to study a literature which is not their own and which has no relation whatsoever to the daily experience of their own lives.

Now, let me touch only on one other feature which caused me some surprise. I have made some attempt, when visiting the colleges of Bengal, to ascertain which subjects are the most popular with the students. The result of such limited enquiries, as I have been able to make, seems to show that Philosophy takes a high place in general favour. I am not surprised at that, for the genius of India has always lain in the direction of abstract speculation. What did surprise me was to learn that up to the B. A. Degree Indian Philosophy finds no place in the curriculum. It is Western Philosophy only that is taught. And it is only those who

proceed with their studies beyond the B. A. Degree who receive at the hands of their University a draught from those springs of profound philosophic thought which have welled up in such rich measure from the intellectual soil of their own country. Frankly, that strikes me as a stupendous anomaly. All the more so because, whereas in the West the spirit of Philosophy is courted by the learned few, she moves abroad freely among the people in this country. If there is one doctrine which may be said to be held universally among Hindu people, it is, surely, the doctrine of *Karma* and rebirth. Indeed, so universal is this belief that I remember once reading in a Census Report that it constitutes the sole criterion which need be taken to determine whether or no a man is a genuine Hindu in the popular acceptation of the term. The Hindu student probably accepts the doctrine as axiomatic. He would understand instinctively the connection between it and the whole vast fabric of Hindu Philosophy. He would perceive without effort that in this the familiar doctrine of his own experience was to be found the parent of all the great schools of Indian Philosophic thought—the central reservoir, so to speak, from which have flowed the teaching of Buddha and Mahavira no less than that of the six great systems. For him the study of the systems would surely be a task of live and burning interest—a study of things congenial to his national genius. Yet he may leave his own

University after taking a course of Philosophy as one of his subjects (and, indeed, if he pursues his studies no further than the B. A. Degree, will do so) without so much as hearing of these things. That an Indian student should pass through a course of Philosophy at an Indian University without even hearing mention of, shall I say, Sankara, the thinker who, perhaps, has carried idealism further than any other thinker of any other age or country, or of the subtleties of the Naya system which has been handed down through immemorial ages, and is to-day the pride and glory of the *tols* of Navadwip, does, indeed, appear to me to be a profound anomaly. I should have expected to find the deep thought of India which has sprung from the genius of the people themselves, being discussed and taught as the normal course in an Indian University; and the speculations and systems of other peoples from other lands introduced to the student at a later stage after he has obtained a comprehensive view of the philosophic wisdom of his own country.

What I have said must not be taken to have been said in criticism of any person or persons. All I have intended to do is to explain how certain features in the educational system have struck me as an interested observer. If what I have said amounts to criticism at all, it is criticism not of persons, but of a system which is admittedly imperfect, and which is even now being scrutinized by a strong Educational Commission.

In conclusion, let me offer to those who have received their degrees this afternoon my best wishes for their future. I realize that I am addressing the fine flower of the University. I realize that it is in their keeping that the future destiny of their country must largely lie. There will come to you from time to time great opportunities of influencing the destinies of your country for evil or for good. I pray that the whole weight of your influence will at all times be thrown into the scale on the side of good. As Rector of the University through whose portals you have passed, I shall follow your careers with keen sympathy, and an abiding interest.

Many of you no doubt appreciate already how much you owe to your University. You all appreciate, I am sure, the debt of gratitude which you owe to the Vice-Chancellor, who has presided over the work of the University throughout the greater part of the time which those whom I am addressing have spent within its walls. On your behalf, as on my own, I tender him our grateful thanks for the unflagging and self-sacrificing zeal with which he has dedicated his time and his talents to its service.

***His Excellency's Speech at the Dacca College,  
on 8th March 1918.***

STUDENTS OF THE DACCA COLLEGE,

From the report which your Principal has read, I take it that it has become almost a tradition for the Governor of Bengal to preside at the Annual Prize-giving at Dacca College. The prize-giving is a landmark in a school or college year. We come to listen to the record of the past and the prospects of the coming year. Those who have won prizes come to receive them and the commendation and perhaps envy of their friends, while those who have not been so successful, come to enter a resolve to emulate their more fortunate fellows in the future. When, therefore, I was asked to preside to-day I gladly accepted. But I was glad for other reasons: I was glad because schools and colleges play a most important part in the life of this or any country, and the Head of the Province must, therefore, if he is to rule wisely, interest himself in such institutions, and he must, so far as possible, identify himself with the life and aspirations of the student.

I endorse every word that your Principal has said regarding his predecessor Mr. Archbold. He was a man loved by all who knew him; a man of wide scholarship and a deep knowledge of human nature. He loved scholarship for scholarship's sake; he did not strive after those honours and

distinctions which scholarship can win and which, had he so desired, he might have obtained. His courtesy, his tact, his sympathy, his ready wit combined to endear him to all who came in contact with him, and we must all regret that he has been transferred to other spheres. I know of no better wish which I can express than this—that each one of his students may look up to Mr. Archbold as an example of how he himself should live and strive to follow in his footsteps. I have been asked to perform a pleasing ceremony in the course of my remarks by unveiling his portrait, which will always hang in your common-room—I do so with very great pleasure.

I think, however, that Mr. Turner showed undue modesty and diffidence in dwelling on his own difficulties in following such a predecessor. I feel confident that he will prove a worthy successor and will wear with dignity the mantle which Mr. Archbold has put off.

In the course of his report your Principal referred to one most important change to which effect has recently been given. I refer to the establishment of the two hostels. However good and careful a student's guardians may be, he cannot realize to the full the advantages of his school or college unless he lives a corporate life; life in a hostel enables him to recognize that his interests are intimately connected with those of his fellows and thus teaches him the value of combination and co-operation. I, therefore,

welcome the news that two new hostels have been opened.

I said that I was glad to visit this college, because schools and colleges play such an important part in the life of this country. In this country, perhaps more than anywhere else, for the next few years, a very small number of men will have a very great influence on the course of events and you, students, will take your place in that number: you have immense possibilities before you; according as you create a healthy or an unhealthy public opinion, so will you be helping or prejudicing the welfare and progress of your country.

It has often been asked why Government discourage students from attending political meetings. Let me tell you. You are here to study; this is the time when you are forming your minds and characters: by all means think out political questions and discuss them with your tutors and fellows in a sober reasoned way. It is good that you should face the problems of your country's future. But it is another matter listening to political speeches: there the speakers present one side only of the question, they appeal to the passions and not the reason of their audience. I can speak from experience for I have been a politician, and I have addressed many audiences from a political platform, attempting to persuade them that my point of view is the only one. If you do not wish to warp your judgment, you



must see both sides of the question: that is why I say "Discuss these questions, by all means, with your tutors or among yourselves, but do not,—I was going to say *waste*, but perhaps *spend* would be better—do not spend your time at political meetings." The Government of Bengal have not considered it necessary to issue any absolute prohibition against students attending such meetings, for they have preferred to trust to the students themselves, and on the whole, they, so far as this part of the Province goes, have not been disappointed.

To revert to my main theme, it is the students of to-day, who will form the public opinion of to-morrow, and it, therefore, behoves the Governor to take a real interest in their activities.

Your report contained a hope that this college would soon develop into a University: I share that hope—I have always myself been a strong advocate of the Dacca University, and it is a great disappointment to me that the consummation of the scheme has been so long delayed.

The Calcutta University Commission has recently been in Dacca, and we may expect to receive their report shortly: without pretending for one moment to be in the secrets of that august body, I cannot help thinking that after having seen the Dacca College they must realize that we have here the material for the making of an admirable University.

I have listened to your report and I have also seen you at work in your lecture-rooms and on your football field, and I congratulate you and your Principals, Mr. Archbold and Mr. Turner, on the very satisfactory state of affairs revealed.

In conclusion, I would thank Babu Parimal Kumar Ghose, M.A., for the poem of welcome which he recited, and I offer my congratulations to the other two gentlemen who displayed their skill in recitation. I would also wish to Mr. Turner on the threshold of his new career many years of successful administration.

***His Excellency's Speech at the Annual Convocation  
of the East Bengal Saraswat Samaj, Dacca,  
on 8th March 1918.***

GENTLEMEN,

LET my first words be words of thanks to you for the cordial welcome which you have extended to me on this the first occasion on which I have presided at your Annual Convocation. You may rest assured that the work of the Samaj is one with which I am in full sympathy, and that I shall not fail to take such opportunities, as may arise, of associating myself with its activities and objects.

I believe you when you tell me that though you yourselves lead quiet and retired lives, dedicated to the peaceful worship of the Goddess of Learning, yet you have not been insensible to the fierce orgy of destruction with which the nations of Europe are still tortured.

I can well believe that though you are fortunate enough to stand afar off from the ugly spectacle of the battlefield, and out of earshot of the screech of the shell, and the moan of humanity as it lies torn and bleeding in the dust, yet your souls have been wrung at the ruthless vandalism which has rejoiced in the destruction of famous seats of learning and of hallowed shrines of worship. I am grateful to you for your fervent

prayer that the cause of righteousness and truth may soon prevail. .

I have listened with pleasure to that part of your address in which you speak of the success which has rewarded your endeavours to stimulate the progress of Sanskrit learning and to co-ordinate the efforts of the many scattered *tols* which are engaged upon this task. You have devoted a few words to justifying your action in furthering a type of education which you say is "not perhaps entirely fitted to meet the requirements of those who compete under modern conditions and are trained under a different system."

Believe me your action requires no justification in my eyes. To me the justification is self-evident.

Sanskrit is the casket in which is enshrined the precious jewel of the ancient wisdom of the East. The casket must be preserved, lest if it perish, the jewel perish also. Not India alone, but all who see in the quest of wisdom one of the highest ambitions of the human race, owe a debt beyond price to the Pandits for their achievement in keeping burning the sacred lamp of learning which was lit with the first chanting of the Vedic hymns, untold centuries ago.

You have made some mention in your address of the proposals which have been made during recent years for the advancement of the teaching of Sanskrit. A Conference was held just five years ago to consider and report on various questions

which were submitted to them. The Conference duly made its report, and its recommendations have been under consideration for some time past. One of its main recommendations was that the old Sanskrit Examination Board in Calcutta should be converted into a Sanskrit Association which should consist of a large deliberative Convocation and an Executive Council. Well, as I have said, these recommendations have been under consideration for some time past, and some of you may have begun to wonder whether Government were ever going to take any action upon them, or whether they were going to continue considering them until the next dissolution of the universe solved the problem for them. I am glad to say that so far as the recommendation in favour of the formation of a Sanskrit Association is concerned, we have now been able to take action. On January the 21st last, we constituted the Council of the Association with the Hon'ble Justice Sir Ashutosh Mukharji as President. I have received a message from him, which he desires me to read to you. It runs as follows:—

“Western Bengal Pandits beg to offer sincere felicitations to their brothers of the East on occasion of Convocation next Friday under Presidency of His Excellency who has placed all lovers of Sanskrit learning under immense obligation by reconstitution of Calcutta Sanskrit Association. I deeply regret

official duties prevent my presence on the occasion."

Well, then, we have created the Council and we have also instructed them to submit to Government the names of 450 Pandits from Bengal and 50 from Assam, to form the Convocation. When this has been done, the Pandits of Eastern Bengal and of Western Bengal will be called upon to elect representatives to two seats on the Council. I am sure that such a Convocation will be able to do much in the interests of Sanskrit learning. Any Member of the Convocation will have the right of moving resolutions in Convocation on any question relating to the encouragement of indigenous Sanskrit learning. And the Council will be the general agent and adviser of Government on such matters.

There remains the question of the exact status of the Dacca Saraswat Samaj. As you are doubtless aware, Mr. Hornell was instructed by Government to work out a scheme in consultation with the authorities of the Samaj itself for its reconstitution as an independent examining authority recognized by Government and assisted with a subsidy for the grants of stipends and awards. The scheme had not been worked out when Mr. Hornell was called upon to serve as a Member of the University Commission. This may, I fear, result in some further delay before the matter is finally and satisfactorily settled. But it is one which I shall not lose sight of and

I shall take an early opportunity, after Mr. Hornell is free of the work upon which he is now engaged, of discussing it with him.

Now I am afraid that I have occupied a good deal of your time. Let me conclude by saying once more how glad I am to have been able to preside at this the first Annual Convocation which you have held since I assumed the office of Governor of the Presidency, and by expressing my sincere wish that your work may be attended by continued and ever-increasing success.

***His Excellency's Speech at the Bengalee Regiment  
Recruiting Meeting at Dacca, on 9th March  
1918.***

GENTLEMEN,

After the eloquent appeals for recruits to which we have already listened, it may seem almost superfluous for me to add another. Nevertheless, as Governor of the Presidency, I do join with those who have already addressed you in appealing to the people of Eastern Bengal not to let pass unheeded the opportunity which is now given to them of taking their rightful place in the glorious armies of His Majesty the King-Emperor. It is often said that the successful man is the man who recognizes an opportunity when it comes, and does not hesitate to seize it. What is true of individuals is true of nations. A people that neglects an opportunity when it comes may wake up some day to find that the opportunity has gone never to return. I have no desire whatsoever to minimize the gallantry and patriotism of the young men of Bengal who have already come forward to serve their King and Country. On the contrary, I gladly take this opportunity of expressing the admiration which I feel for their public spirit and their courage. But I want to see many more of them. I am told that up to the present time the number of soldiers actually recruited in the Dacca Division is less than 300. Supposing that the war were to come to



an end to-morrow, would the people of the Dacca Division be satisfied to think that of their millions they had sent 300 men only to fight for the honour and reputation of their motherland?

Have you not asked time and again through your public men that the Army should be thrown open to you as a career? Well, your opportunity has come. Seize it while there is yet time. It is for you to vindicate your claim to stand side by side in comradeship with the soldiers of the King.

I gladly recognize the services of those in the Dacca district who have worked to assist us in the War. Three motor ambulances have been built and equipped for service in Mesopotamia. I thank all those who have been concerned for that. I thank, too, the ladies of Dacca, both Indian and European, for the work which they are doing in providing comforts for the troops. I thank, too, all those who have generously subscribed to the Dacca Ladies' War Fund, and in particular Srimati Sarajubala Debi, of Bhowal; Babu Rama Nath Ray, of Kapasia; Babu Harendra Lal Ray, of Bhagyakul; the Estate of Srimati Ananda Kumari Debi, of Bhowal, and Babu Ramanath Das and his mother.

But above all I thank those who have given up their time and energy in connection with the recruitment of men—Dr. Mead, of Faridpur, for his work in connection with the Labour Corps; Babu Suresh Chandra Chakravarti, Secretary of the local Recruiting Committee of Kishorganj, and Mr. K. C. Nag, who has devoted much time to

***His Excellency's Speech at the Annual Meeting of  
the Kalimpong Homes, Calcutta Committee,  
on 13th March 1918.***

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

I should like to take this opportunity, the first which I have had as Governor of the Presidency, of telling you how heartily and strongly I support the work which is being carried on by Dr. Graham at Kalimpong. I am glad to have been able to preside at this meeting this afternoon on more grounds than one, partly on personal grounds because I am always glad to do anything that I can to help a man like Dr. Graham, and partly on general grounds. I am convinced that the way in which Dr. Graham is tackling this very difficult problem of the Anglo-Indian community in this country is, perhaps, the only satisfactory way in which it can be dealt with. I had the pleasure of visiting the Homes at Kalimpong last autumn, and I was enormously impressed with the system which has been introduced by Dr. Graham. The system is an admirable one from more points of view than one. In the first place, it seems to me an admirable system because it gives these unfortunate people an up-bringing under circumstances which approximate as nearly as possible to those of pleasant home life. Then again, it is admirable because these people are taught various sorts of things that they will require to know later on when they go into the

touring the district of Mymensingh and holding recruiting meetings,

In Dacca itself much hard work has been done. My thanks are due to Babu Gour Nitai Sankha-nidhi who has both subscribed to recruiting funds and provided accommodation for the recruits. To Khan Bahadur Muhammad Azam, President of the Dacca Recruiting Committee, my thanks are also due; and last but not least to Babu Srish Chandra Chatterjee, the indefatigable Secretary of the Dacca Recruiting Committee.

These are no idle words when I say that I am, indeed, grateful to all these gentlemen for what they have done. But it is for the young men of Dacca themselves to see that the time and labour which they have given, have not been given in vain. To them I say—hesitate no more; but follow quickly in the footsteps of those who have already shown the way.

world. It is not merely a literary or academic education that Dr. Graham gives them. He gives them a very practical education. I noticed, for instance, that in the Homes there were no servants employed at all. The boys and girls have to do all the work themselves. They are so organized that a certain number of them have to look after the catering, and others are responsible for the house work, and so on. That seems to me to be a most admirable system. When these young men and young women go forth into the world, the difficulties which they will have to face will be not altogether strange to them. They will have received a training which will have fitted them to meet such difficulties as they are likely to experience in the ordinary walks of life. If any of you have been to the Homes and seen them for yourselves, I am sure your heart must have been touched, as mine was, by the Baby Cottage. There is something extremely pathetic about young children who have no parents to look after them in the way that they should be looked after, and there is something which is extraordinarily lovable in the work which Dr. Graham is carrying on, particularly with regard to children. In the Baby Cottage in Kalimpong you see the large number of young children, ranging from about 2 to 3 months to 5 years old, whose lives you can well imagine might have been, or must have been, very different, had it not been for Dr. Graham's kindness. There you see them in this charming cottage living the most delightful of all lives, delightful to all and

loved by those who have taken charge of them. That, I think, is one of the sights which struck me more than any other, the sight of the Baby Cottage. The other cottages are equally bright and delightful, each with their mother in charge and the auntie, and the boys and girls growing up in a spirit of comradeship, living the most delightful of lives, as near an approach to the Christian life as you will find in the circumstances of to-day. Well, all these things do make an extremely strong appeal to me. The Homes have made an appeal to the Calcutta public in the past, and the Calcutta Committee has made itself responsible, I believe, for an annual subscription of something like Rs. 12,000. Well, the cost of living and the cost of everything has steadily risen, and I doubt whether Rs. 12,000 to-day will go very much more than half as far as it would have done four or five years ago. That means that if these Homes are to be carried on in the same way as they have been up to now, further revenue must be forthcoming. Dr. Graham himself will be able to give you an account of what is being done and what he hopes to do, and after having listened to it, I feel sure that nobody who takes an interest in his Homes will be able to go away without being determined not only to do as much as they have done before, but to redouble their efforts and persuade as many of their friends as they can to come to the aid of the Homes.

I am very glad to ask Dr. Graham to be kind enough to make a statement about the Homes.

***His Excellency's Speech on the occasion of Prize Distribution of the Victoria Institution, on 19th March 1918.***

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

I AM delighted to associate myself with a school of this character, which is carrying on work of a most valuable kind. It is, I understand, the ideal of the school to train up the young ladies of Bengal to be not only good, useful mothers to the coming generation; but also to be companions intellectually to their future husbands. They are trained in the school to be scholarly and to be useful members of society. For those who desire to receive University education ample provision is made. I have been glancing through the report of the school for the past year, and I would like to congratulate the Committee and those who are concerned with the success of the school upon the admirable results which have so far been achieved. There are a large number of pupils attending the school, and they are one and all receiving an education which is well calculated to fit them to be useful citizens of Bengal in the future. I suppose no body will deny that there are many Indian gentlemen to-day who are no longer content to live their lives in watertight compartments, men who are no longer going to shut off the married half of their lives behind locked doors and forget it when they go forth to

their ordinary daily avocations. I suppose there are few men who have done more to introduce this new spirit into Bengal than the late Keshub Chunder Sen, and it does seem to me, therefore, to be extremely appropriate that at a school which was founded by him, and which is carried on under the patronage and with the assistance of his descendants, we should find an educational ideal set up which is calculated to give expression to the policy and aspirations which he was so successful in propounding in Bengal. I must detain you no longer. Let me conclude, as I began, by saying how pleased I am to have been able to come here this evening, and what pleasure it has given me to be a spectator of the admirable display of acting, singing and recitation which the pupils of the school have given. Last, but not least, let me add that it is always a pleasure to me to do what I can to support Her Highness in the social work which she has so much at heart.

